



City of Rockingham

AGENDA

Planning and Asset Services Committee

To be held on Monday 16 March 2026 at 5:00pm
City of Rockingham Council Chamber

**Note: This meeting will be subject to Council's
Recording and Streaming Meeting's policy**



Notice of Meeting



Dear Committee members

The next Planning and Asset Services Committee meeting of the City of Rockingham will be held on Monday 16 March 2026 in the Council Chamber, City of Rockingham Administration Centre, Civic Boulevard, Rockingham. The meeting will commence at 5:00pm.

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read 'Michael Parker'.

MICHAEL PARKER
CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICER

12 March 2026

DISCLAIMER

PLEASE READ THE FOLLOWING IMPORTANT DISCLAIMER BEFORE PROCEEDING:

Statements or decisions made at this meeting should not be relied or acted on by an applicant or any other person until they have received written notification from the City. Notice of all approvals, including planning and building approvals, will be given to applicants in writing. The City of Rockingham expressly disclaims liability for any loss or damages suffered by a person who relies or acts on statements or decisions made at a Council or Committee meeting before receiving written notification from the City.

City of Rockingham
Planning and Asset Services Committee Agenda
5:00pm Monday 16 March 2026



1.	Declaration of Opening	
	<p>Acknowledgement of Country</p> <p>The City of Rockingham acknowledges the Traditional Owners and Custodians of this land, the Binjareb and Whadjuk Nyoongar peoples and their continuing connection to the land, waters and community. We pay our respects to all members of Aboriginal communities and their cultures; and to Elders past and present.</p> <p>Recording and Live Streaming of proceedings</p> <p>In accordance with Council Policy this meeting is being live streamed on the City's website, with the exception of confidential items and periods of adjournment or as determined by the Presiding Member.</p> <p>By being present at this meeting, members of the public consent to the possibility that their image and voice may be live streamed to the public. Recordings are also made available on the City's website following the meeting.</p> <p>Please note that clause 8.5 of the City's <i>Standing Orders Local Law 2001</i> provides that "no person is to use any electronic, visual or audio recording device or instrument to record the proceedings of the Council or a committee without the written permission of the Council".</p> <p>If anyone breaches this Standing Order they will be asked to leave the Council Chamber.</p>	
2.	Record of Attendance/Apologies/Approved Leave of Absence	
	<p>2.1 Members</p> <p>Cr Mark Jones Cr Dawn Jecks Mayor Lorna Buchan Cr Dylan Mbanjo Cr Ryan Robertson Cr David Rudman</p> <p>2.2 Executive</p> <p>Mr Michael Parker Mr Peter Ricci Mr Ian Daniels Ms Donna Dabala Mr Brett Ashby Mr James Henson Ms Erica King Mr David Caporn Mr Mike Ross Mr Tristan Fernandes Mr Manoj Barua Mr Tony Bailey Mr Nathan Leslie Mr Anthony Procino Mr Jim Olynyk, JP</p>	<p>Deputies</p> <p>Cr Craig Buchanan, JP Cr Leigh Liley Cr Kelly Middlecoat Cr Mike Crichton Cr Peter Hudson Deputy Mayor Schmidt</p> <p>Chief Executive Officer Director Planning and Development Services A/Director Asset Services Director Legal Services and General Counsel Manager Strategic Planning and Environment Manager Land and Development Infrastructure Manager Health and Building Services Manager Compliance and Emergency Liaison Manager Statutory Planning Manager Major Planning Projects Manager Technical Services Manager Operations and Fleet Services A/Manager Parks Services Manager Strategic Asset Management Manager Governance and Councillor Support</p>

	<p>Ms Melinda Wardle EA to Director Planning and Development Services</p> <p>2.3 Members of the Gallery:</p> <p>2.4 Apologies:</p> <p>Mr Sam Assaad Director Asset Services</p> <p>Mr Adam Johnston Manager Parks Services</p> <p>2.5 Approved Leave of Absence:</p>
3.	Responses to Previous Public Questions Taken on Notice
4.	Public Question Time
	Members of the public are invited to present questions to the Chairperson about matters affecting the City of Rockingham and its residents. Questions should relate to the business of the Committee. This is the only opportunity in the meeting for the public to ask questions.
5.	Confirmation of Minutes of the Previous Meeting
	<p>Recommendation:</p> <p>That Committee CONFIRMS the Minutes of the Planning and Asset Services Committee meeting held on 16 February 2026, as a true and accurate record.</p>
6.	Matters Arising from the Previous Minutes
7.	Announcement by the Presiding Person without Discussion
	The Chairperson to announce to all present that decisions made at Committees of Council are recommendations only and may be adopted in full, amended or deferred when presented for consideration at the next Council meeting.
8.	Declarations of Members and Officers Interests
9.	Petitions/Deputations/Presentations/Submissions
10.	Matters for which the Meeting must or may be Closed
	<p>In accordance with section 5.23(4)(a) of the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i> the Confidential Item may be considered at Agenda Item 18 - Matters Behind Closed Doors.</p> <p>Planning Services 5</p> <p>PD-008/26 Former Dixon Road Playing Fields 5</p>

Planning Services

CONFIDENTIAL ITEM

Section 5.95(3) *Local Government Act 1995* (Act)

This item may be discussed behind closed doors as per
Section 5.23(4)(a) of the Act: *Legal advice, or other information over
which the local government holds legal professional privilege*

Planning and Development Services
Directorate Planning Services



Report number / title:	PD-008/26	Former Dixon Road Playing Fields
File number:	LUP/2134	
Applicant:	Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage	
Owner:	Crown	
Author:	Mr Tristan Fernandes, Manager Major Planning Projects Mr	
Other Contributors:	Peter Ricci, Director Planning and Development Services	
Date of Committee meeting:	16 March 2026	
Previously before Council:	PD-021/24	
Disclosure of Interest:		
Nature of Council's role:	Executive	
Attachments:		
Maps / Diagrams:	1. Subject Site	
Site:	Reserve 20226, Lot 1511 Dowling Street, Rockingham Reserve 35565, Lot 1652 Dixon Road, Rockingham	
Lot Area:	24.2744ha	
LA Zoning:	Strategic Centre	
MRS Zoning:	Centre	

Purpose of Report

To consider a request from the Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage's (**DPLH**) for Council to provide in-principle support to relinquish its management orders over the Reserves that contain the former Dixon Road playing fields.

This is to facilitate DPLH's process to develop the site (not inclusive of the Mike Barnett Sports Complex) in accordance with the Rockingham Strategic Centre Precinct Structure Plan (**City Centre Plan**).



Dixon Road Playing Fields Aerial



*Rockingham Strategic Centre layout
(‘TOD Village’ Sub-Precinct)*

1. Subject Site

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council **SUPPORTS** the outcomes contained in the Conclusion of the Report.

11.	Bulletin Items	
	Planning and Development Services Information Bulletin - March 2026	
	Asset Services Information Bulletin - March 2026	
12.	Agenda Items	
	Planning and Development Services	9
	PD-009/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Final Report from Little Penguin Advisory Group	9
	PD-010/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Prohibition of Motor Driven Vessels within Shoalwater Islands Marine Park	13
	PD-011/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - FOGO Bins and Wash Stations at Events	16
	PD-012/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Election Signage	21
	PD-013/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Financial Support or Assistance to the Wanliss Street Marina	27
	PD-014/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Parking at the Hospital	31
	PD-015/26 Surrender and Transfer of Reserve 43443 (Lot 1394) to the Conservation and Parks Commission - Rockingham Lakes Regional Park - Consent to Advertise	34
	PD-016/26 Minor Amendments to Local Planning Policy 3.3.22 - Medium Density Single House Development Standards - Development Zones	41
	Asset Services	56
	AS-005/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Installation of Speed Calming Devices in Hillman	56
	AS-006/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - PPE When Spraying Glyphosate	61
	AS-007/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Use of Glyphosate Weedkillers	65
	AS-008/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Cleaning of Footpaths	70
	AS-009/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Trial to Open Public Toilets 24/7	73
	AS-010/26 Quote WQ25/26-60 - Supply of One New Wheeled Articulated Minimum 20 Tonne Loader	77
13.	Reports of Council Members	
14.	Addendum Agenda	
15.	Motions of which Previous Notice has been given	
	Planning and Development Services	80
	PD-017/26 Notice of Motion - Garden Island Highway Updates	80
16.	Notices of Motion for Consideration at the Following Meeting	

17.	Urgent Business Approved by the Person Presiding or by Decision of the Committee
18.	Matters Behind Closed Doors
19.	Date and Time of Next Meeting
	The next Planning and Asset Services Committee meeting will be held on Monday 20 April 2026 in the Council Chamber, Council Administration Building, Civic Boulevard, Rockingham. The meeting will commence at 5:00pm.
20.	Closure

12. Agenda Items

Planning and Development Services

**Planning and Development Services
 Strategic Planning and Environment**



Report number / title:	PD-009/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Final Report from Little Penguin Advisory Group
File number:	GVR/60-5
Proponent/s:	Ms Stacey Graham
Author:	Ms Elizabeth Lowrey, Coordinator Sustainability and Environment
Other Contributor/s:	Mr Brett Ashby, Manager Strategic Planning and Environment
Date of Committee meeting:	16 March 2026
Previously before Council:	25 July 2023 (PD-028/33), 25 June 2024 (PD-020/24)
Disclosure of Interest:	
Nature of Council's role:	Advocacy
Attachments:	
Maps / Diagrams:	
Site:	Penguin Island
Lot Area:	

Purpose of Report

To consider the following resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That Council CONSIDERS immediate action to meet with the Minister for the Environment - Hon. Matthew Swinbourn and Minister for Tourism - Hon. Reece Whitby, as well as the Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions, to seek urgent action from the State Government to make the final report in the relations to the temporary closure of Penguin Island available to the public."

Background

The *Local Government Act 1995 (Act)*, section 5.33, requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

Little Penguins/Penguin Island

Aside from Penguin Island being a major regional tourist attraction, the Little Penguin is a well-known and much valued symbol of the City of Rockingham (**City**). The Little Penguin's local significance is recognised through being featured on the Council Crest and City's logo. The Penguin Island colony is also genetically distinct from all other colonies in south-western Australia, making it globally significant.

The Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions (**DBCA**) is responsible for the management of Penguin Island and the broader Shoalwater Islands Marine Park and, by extension, the resident colony of Little Penguins.

Reflecting its strong commitment to the success of the local Little Penguin colony, the City has contributed funding towards annual studies completed between 2012 - 2024. In addition to providing ongoing estimates of population size, the studies have improved understanding of the health, ecology and resilience of the local colony. The latest population study, completed in 2024 by Dr Belinda Cannell, exhibited a declining trend, decreasing by 95% since the highest estimate in 2008.

Previous Advocacy

The City has previously advocated to the State Government on the topic of Little Penguins and the marine park in response to Council resolutions, including:

Date	Council Resolution
April 2021	<p><i>That Council:</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> (i) <i>Endorses the position that the conservation of the Little Penguin colony at Penguin Island requires additional resource allocation from the State Government including the preparation of a specific Management Plan and the formation of a dedicated Working Group to govern the matter.</i> (ii) <i>Directs the Chief Executive Officer to write to the Minister for Environment to progress the above.</i>
June 2024	<p><i>That Council supports:</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> (i) <i>Preparation and implementation of a Little Penguin Conservation Plan targeted at actions to prevent the ongoing decline, and support recovery of, the Little Penguin colony at Penguin Island;</i> (ii) <i>Formation of an independently chaired Little Penguin Advisory Group, comprising scientific experts along with representatives from the Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions, the Department of Defence, the Department of Primary Industries and Regional Development, the Department of Transport and City of Rockingham; and,</i> (iii) <i>Allocation of additional funding by the State Government to the preparation and implementation of the Little Penguin Conservation Plan.</i>
April 2025	<p><i>That Council advocate to:</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> (i) <i>WA State Government for an urgent update of the now expired Shoalwater Islands Marine Park Management Plan 2007-2017.</i> (ii) <i>WA and Federal government to close Penguin Island to the general public effective immediately for a sufficient amount of time (not less than two years) to allow the Little Penguins uninterrupted breeding, moulting and other periods for revival and re-growth.</i>
February 2026	<p><i>That Council:</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> (i) <i>Advocates that the State Government immediately fund and resource a program dedicated to the on-water enforcement of speed limits in Shoalwater Bay Special Purpose Zone (wildlife conservation) area during daylight hours on weekends and public holidays from November to April.</i> (ii) <i>Directs the Chief Executive Officer to write to the Premier, Minister for the Environment, Minister for Transport and Minister for Tourism to progress the above.</i>

Little Penguin Advisory Group

Following advocacy from the City, in December 2024, the State Government announced that ‘the welfare of the Little Penguin colony on Penguin Island continues to be a priority’ and announced the establishment of an independently chaired Little Penguin Advisory Group.

The Little Penguin Advisory Group was tasked to identify potential conservation actions, key knowledge gaps and priority research/monitoring activities and areas for collaboration. The Chair is responsible for providing a report to the Director General of DBCA by December 2025 for consideration by Government. A two (2) month extension was granted for the submission of the Report and it is currently in its 'final edit'. Once submitted, the next steps, including whether the report will be made publicly available, will be determined by the Director General of DBCA.

Details

The following resolution was carried at the Annual Electors' Meeting, held on 5 February 2026:

Motion: Closure of Penguin Island

Moved Ms Stacey Graham, seconded Mr Jason Davies:

That Council **CONSIDERS** immediate action to meet with the Minister for the Environment - Hon. Matthew Swinbourn and Minister for Tourism - Hon. Reece Whitby as well as the Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions to seek urgent action from the State Government to make the final report, in relation to the temporary closure of Penguin Island, available to the public.

Carried - 21/0

Reasons provided by the mover of the Motion

At the 2025 Annual Electors Meeting a resolution to write to the West Australian State Government to request the immediate closure of Penguin Island (for a minimum of two years), to allow the few remaining Penguins to breed and moult in peace and to help numbers grow, was passed and subsequently actioned by Council. Since that time we have been continually advised that a task force formed to produce a report to the relevant Ministers by December 2025. We are none the wiser as to whether such a report has been produced and if so, when is it going to be released to the general public. The Mayor advised that she sits on the Little Penguin Advisory Group and the report is in draft at the moment and it has been for final comment. It will be submitted to Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions (DBCA) and I believe there will then be a comment by the State Government and it will be released.

Implications to Consider

a. Consultation with the Community

Nil

b. Consultation with Government Agencies

Nil

c. Strategic

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspirations and Strategic Objectives contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

Aspiration: **2. Natural Environment - A place of natural beauty where the environment is respected**

Outcome/Objective: *Sustainable natural green spaces - Preserve and enhance biodiversity*

Aspiration: **5. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

Outcome/Objective: *Quality Leadership - Ensure accountable and transparent governance*

d. Policy

Nil

e. Financial

Nil

f. Legal and Statutory

Section 5.33 of the Act requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment : High and Extreme Risks
Financial / Health and Safety : Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

Comments

The City has long been committed to advancing the conservation efforts of the Little Penguin colony of Penguin Island. This includes the funding of population studies since 2013 and advocacy to State Government, which has assisted in the introduction of measures being put in place by State Government, as discussed above.

The Little Penguin Advisory Group's Final Report is intended to provide advice to Government on new conservation actions aimed at improving survival of the Little Penguin colony. The Final Report was due to be lodged with the DBCA in late February 2026. It is not clear whether the Final Report is to be made available publicly at this time.

In the interest of transparency, and given the public interest in the matter, it is recommended that the Council request that the Final Report be publicly released upon finalisation. The intent of the resolution is therefore supported.

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council:

1. **NOTES** the resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:
"That Council CONSIDERS immediate action to meet with the Minister for the Environment - Hon. Matthew Swinbourn and Minister for Tourism - Hon. Reece Whitby, as well as the Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions, to seek urgent action from the State Government to make the final report in the relations to the temporary closure of Penguin Island available to the public."
2. **DIRECTS** the Chief Executive Officer to request that the State Government make the Final Report from the Little Penguin Advisory Group publicly available.

Planning and Development Services Strategic Planning and Environment



Report number / title:	PD-010/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Prohibition of Motor Driven Vessels within Shoalwater Islands Marine Park
File number:	GVR/60-5
Proponent/s:	Ms Mary Ann Rath
Author:	Ms Elizabeth Lowrey, Coordinator Sustainability and Environment
Other Contributor/s:	Mr Brett Ashby, Manager Strategic Planning and Environment
Date of Committee meeting:	16 March 2026
Previously before Council:	24 February 2026 (PD-008/26)
Disclosure of Interest:	
Nature of Council's role:	Advocacy
Attachments:	
Maps / Diagrams:	
Site:	
Lot Area:	

Purpose of Report

To consider the following resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That we require the Council goes about ensuring that the Council writes to the West Australian government, that they support that no motor driven vehicles apart from the existing operating ferries be allowed in the Shoalwater marine sanctuary so as to minimize boat strikes that have been killing the little penguins."

Background

The *Local Government Act 1995 (Act)*, section 5.33, requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

In response to a different resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting, an item within this Agenda (PD-009/26) provides detailed background on the local Little Penguin colony.

Further, at its meeting on 24 February 2026, Council considered a Notice of Motion on the enforcement of watercraft speed limits in Shoalwater Bay Special Purpose Zone and resolved as follows:

"That Council:

1. **ADVOCATES** that the State Government immediately fund and resource a program dedicated to the on-water enforcement of speed limits in Shoalwater Bay Special Purpose Zone (wildlife conservation) area during daylight hours on weekends and public holidays from November to April.

2. **DIRECTS** the Chief Executive Officer to write to the Premier, Minister for the Environment, Minister for Transport and Minister for Tourism to progress the above."

Details

The following resolution was carried at the Annual Electors' Meeting, held on 5 February 2026:

Motion: Cease Motor Driven Vessels in Shoalwater Marine Sanctuary

Moved Ms Mary Ann Rath, seconded Ms Stacey Graham:

That we require that Council goes about ensuring that the Council writes to the West Australian government, that they support that no motor driven vessels apart from the existing operating ferries be allowed in the Shoalwater Marine Sanctuary so as to minimise boat strikes that have been killing the little penguins.

Carried - 23/0

Reasons provided by the mover of the Motion

It's gone up by 25 to something like 32% of the kills of the little penguin is from boat strikes. I know that the speed limit was changed from 15 knots to eight knots in but there's no accountability, no one monitoring it.

And the little penguin, as you know, the demise is happening. I know it's a State issue as they look after the marine park. I would like for the Penguin Advisory Committee to add it very strongly that there's no motor boats in that area. We only have about 97 individuals left.

City considerations

The Final Report from the Little Penguin Advisory Group will provide advice to State Government on new conservation actions aimed at improving survival of the Little Penguin colony. The Final Report was due for submission to the Director General of the Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions in late February 2026.

Once released, the Report is expected to identify potential conservation actions, key knowledge gaps and priority research/monitoring activities and areas for collaboration. Any changes to conservation approaches would be premature without guidance from this Report.

Furthermore, in February 2026, Council resolved to advocate for better enforcement of existing speed limits in the Shoalwater Islands Marine Park (Special Purpose Zone), at specific times, and a total prohibition of 'motor driven vessels' was not contemplated at that time.

Implications to Consider

a. **Consultation with the Community**

Nil

b. **Consultation with Government Agencies**

Nil

c. **Strategic**

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspirations and Strategic Objectives contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

Aspiration: **2. Natural Environment - A place of natural beauty where the environment is respected**

Outcome/Objective: *Sustainable natural green spaces - Preserve and enhance biodiversity*

Aspiration: **5. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

Outcome/Objective: *Quality Leadership - Ensure accountable and transparent governance*

d. **Policy**

Nil

e. Financial

Nil

f. Legal and Statutory

Section 5.33 of the Act requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment : High and Extreme Risks
Financial / Health and Safety : Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

Comments

The resolution is seeking measures over and above what the Council resolved in its consideration of the Notice of Motion in February 2026. It would represent a significant shift from current boating access and one that would bring various unintended consequences, particularly those associated with recreation and tourism.

In this regard, it is noted that Rockingham has one of the highest boat ownership per capita rates in Western Australia and access to the marine environment is valued by many and a balance between boating and conservation efforts is supported in-principle.

As mentioned above, the Advisory Group will make recommendations to the State Government on measures to sustain the Little Penguin population, and in the absence of the Final Report, the extent of restricting boating activity is not known.

The resolution is therefore not supported.

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council **NOT SUPPORT** the resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That we require the Council goes about ensuring that the Council writes to the West Australian government, that they support that no motor driven vehicles apart from the existing operating ferries be allowed in the Shoalwater marine sanctuary so as to minimize boat strikes that have been killing the little penguins."

Planning and Development Services Strategic Planning and Environment



Report number / title:	PD-011/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - FOGO Bins and Wash Stations at Events
File number:	GVR/60-5
Proponent/s:	Ms Rhiannon Davies
Author:	Miss Courtney Cook, Sustainability Officer
Other Contributor/s:	Mrs Elizabeth Lowrey, Coordinator Sustainability and Environment Mr Brett Ashby, Manager Strategic Planning and Environment Mr John Pearson, Director Corporate Services
Date of Committee meeting:	16 March 2026
Previously before Council:	
Disclosure of Interest:	
Nature of Council's role:	Executive
Attachments:	
Maps / Diagrams:	
Site:	
Lot Area:	

Purpose of Report

To consider the following resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That Council:

- 1. CONSIDERS providing FOGO bins at City of Rockingham events throughout 2026 so that eventgoers food waste from takeaway food outlets can be disposed of sustainably.*
- 2. INVESTIGATES the utilisation of a washing station for reusable cutlery and crockery at City of Rockingham events throughout 2026, to reduce the volume of disposable food packaging and cutlery going to landfill."*

Background

The *Local Government Act 1995 (Act)*, section 5.33, requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

Details

The following resolution was carried at the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

Motion: FOGO Bins and Wash Stations at Events

Moved Ms Rhiannon Davies, seconded Mr Jason Davies:

That Council:

1. **CONSIDERS** providing FOGO bins at City of Rockingham events throughout 2026 so that eventgoers food waste from takeaway food outlets can be disposed of sustainably.
2. **INVESTIGATES** the utilisation of a washing station for reusable cutlery and crockery at City of Rockingham events throughout 2026, to reduce the volume of disposable food packaging and cutlery going to landfill.

Carried - 26/0

Reasons provided by the mover of the motion

The City of Rockingham is a very strong supporter of the FOGO program and encourages all residents to use their Fogo bins to sort their compostable waste accordingly. I have seen that this option is not available at events or venues managed by the City of Rockingham, even where there is a FOGO promotion tent. Food packaging and waste at a City of Rockingham event goes directly to a red landfill bin which is at complete odds to how we are expected to dispose of our waste at home.

Though the food vans and stall are now providing compostable packaging such as cups, boxes, cutlery there is no way to dispose of these items except to take them home to our private compost bins. Therefore, the act of providing compostable packaging is absolutely pointless if the ability to actually compost these items is not also provided. This is an act of Greenwashing.

It is the responsibility of the Council to make their decisions with regard to promoting the economic, social and environmental sustainability of the district and in making decisions, to consider potential long term consequences and impacts on future generations. I would argue that providing opportunity to thoughtfully dispose of our waste in all locations is an action that falls under that remit.

According to the city of Rockingham website "landfills are anaerobic environments, meaning they don't contain oxygen. When food and organic or biodegradable waste starts to break down in landfill, methane gas is produced and the organic waste does not decompose correctly". Methane is far a more potent greenhouse gas than carbon dioxide and is an enormous contributor to global warming.

The City of Rockingham states on their website that over 90 percent of Western Australia is prone to bushfire and we know for a fact that climate change is driving the ferocity and occurrence of bushfires and will continue to do. We are already seeing the effects of increased fire intensity and heatwaves devastate the Eastern States and our own Southwest this summer.

The council has the responsibility to also to plan for, and to plan for mitigating, risks associated with climate change when making their decision. If the City of Rockingham would like the residents to contribute to reducing emissions though the reduction of landfill use by sorting our food waste and packaging into appropriate bins at home, we ask that the City of Rockingham contribute by providing opportunity to do so when we are out and about.

City considerations

FOGO

The City of Rockingham (**City**) implemented a three-bin Food Organics Garden Organics (**FOGO**) service in July 2025 as part of its Waste Plan 2021-2026. The FOGO system enables residents to divert food and garden organics from landfill, reducing methane emissions and supporting compost production.

As it currently stands, waste management at City-run events generally comprises general waste (landfill) and, where practicable, co-mingled recycling. FOGO bins are not routinely provided at events due to high contamination and operational constraints. The City's kerbside FOGO service is structured around scheduled residential collections only. No FOGO service is available for non-residential premises or events. Any additional FOGO services fall outside current waste collection agreements and would require contract review for a possible variation.

The provision of FOGO bins at City-run events has the potential to improve waste diversion outcomes and better align event waste practices with the City's residential FOGO program. The concept has merit, however, there are known significant contamination risks, operational complexities and unfunded financial implications to be worked through. Unlike residential services, events predominantly generate food waste only and mixed packaging.

This may affect processing efficiency depending on facility requirements. Additionally, experience at City events indicates that co-mingled recycling bins are frequently contaminated, resulting in material being redirected to landfill.

Despite this, the City should explore opportunities to improve the FOGO offering and this matter should be further explored in the future. To this end, it is recommended for considered inclusion in a future City of Rockingham Waste Plan. The current Waste Plan is being reviewed and will be brought to Council in the near future for feedback.

Wash Stations

Currently, there are no requirements mandating vendors to use non-disposable materials at City events. Nevertheless, best practice is to avoid waste where possible.

The Western Australian Local Government Association (WALGA) has recently released a 'Better Practice Waste Management for Public Event' guide to support local governments in reducing waste and increasing recovery of materials at events. Using reusables and promoting waste avoidance practices, supports the City's Strategic Community Plan objectives and Strategies relating to minimising waste, and supporting positive sustainable living behaviours.

In 2025/2026, the City is hosting five (5) key major events with each event attracting over 10,000 attendees, including up to 90 food vendors across all key events. In addition to major events, high impact events (over 1,000 attendees) are also held, including the Teddy Bears Picnic (4,500 attendees, 4 vendors) and Neighbourhood Day (1,500 attendees, ~4 vendors). Low and medium impact events (under 1,000 attendees) have not been qualified, although can be considered in the total number of City outdoor approved events.

In 2019, the City introduced restrictions upon all City operations, traders operating with a permit issued by the City and events held on local government property, to remove single-use plastics materials and balloons. Since the City's Single Use Plastics and Balloons Policy was endorsed, updates made to the *Environmental Protection (Prohibited Plastics and Balloons) Regulations 2018* now place significant fines on certain plastic items, moving to compostable alternatives. Use of compostable packaging is aligned with the State Government's 'Plan for Plastics' bans to reduce single-use plastic materials. Continuing to ensure full compliance with these new regulations remains a priority for the City.

The City has recently trialled options to increase waste avoidance at City-run events. In December 2025 and January 2026, the City engaged an external provider to deliver reusable containers and organics collection at two events.

Further investigation is still required to better understand the feasibility and costs of implementation of the request in the resolution, as well as the health requirements and other logistics. The type of event will likely affect the scale and method required to ensure effective use of reusable serveware, by vendors and attendees. Investigation into where costs for reusables can be built into existing processes needs to be considered. Options available include:

1. Externally-managed - sourcing an external provider to deliver reusable serveware service (i.e. GO2CUP)
2. City-managed - wash station (offsite)
3. City-managed - wash station (onsite wash trailer).

Should it be decided to purchase and operate its own wash station, resources would potentially be needed to support volunteers and ensure the station is used effectively. Given the resources and/or funding required to provide reusable items and washing for City events, implementation of such a program would require the allocation of funds and/or staff resources through the City's budgeting process.

The intent of the resolution aligns with the City's ongoing actions to identify opportunities for waste reduction where feasible and it is recommended that current trials continue.

Implications to Consider

a. Consultation with the Community

Nil

b. Consultation with Government Agencies

Nil

c. Strategic

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspirations and Strategic Objectives contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

Aspiration: **2. Natural Environment - A place of natural beauty where the environment is respected**

Outcome/Objective: *Protection of natural environment - Minimise waste*

Aspiration: **5. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

Outcome/Objective: *Quality Leadership - Ensure accountable and transparent governance*

d. Policy

Nil

e. Financial

There would be costs to introduce a FOGO service for events that are not able to be estimated at this time. This would all depend on the scale and number of events, staffing, monitoring requirements, contamination risks and potential contract negotiations/variations.

No budget is provided for this to commence.

f. Legal and Statutory

Section 40 (2) of the *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007* states "A local government may include within its plan for the future a waste plan outlining how, in order to protect human health and the environment, waste services provided by the local government in the relevant district will be managed to achieve consistency with the waste strategy". In this instance the waste strategy is the state government's Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Strategy 2030.

The Waste Plan may include:

- (i) population and development profiles for the district;
- (ii) an assessment of significant sources and generators of waste received by the local government;
- (iii) an assessment of the quantities and classes of waste received by the local government;
- (iv) an assessment of the services, markets and facilities for waste received by the local government;
- (v) an assessment of the options for reduction, management and disposal of waste received by the local government;
- (vi) proposed strategies and targets for managing and reducing waste received by the local government;
- (vii) proposed strategies and targets for the efficient disposal of waste received by the local government that cannot be recovered, reused or recycled;
- (viii) an implementation programme that identifies the required action, timeframes, resources and responsibilities for achieving these strategies and targets;
- (ix) such other matters as may be prescribed by the regulations.

The City's Waste Plan 2021-2026 was adopted in January 2021 and approved by the Department of Water and Environmental Regulation (**DWER**) on 27 May 2021. As such, the City has a compliant and DWER approved Waste Plan which sets the direction of waste management for the City.

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment : High and Extreme Risks
Financial / Health and Safety : Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Financial Risk - High

There is currently no budget for FOGO services to be provided nor an understanding of costs and operational impacts.

Comments

The intent of the resolution is supported and both matters require additional consideration to establish a position. As such, it is recommended that Council consider FOGO services and reusable cutlery and crockery at City-run events, as part of the Waste Plan review.

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council **CONSIDERS** the provision of FOGO services beyond residential properties and opportunities for the provision of reusable cutlery and crockery at City-run events, as part of future Waste Plan deliberations.

Planning and Development Services Statutory Planning Services



Report number / title:	PD-012/26	Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Election Signage
File number:	GOV/60-5	
Proponent/s:	Ms Teresa Ong	
Author:	Miss Nyah Cheater, Senior Planning Officer	
Other Contributor/s:	Mr Mike Ross, Manager Statutory Planning	
Date of Committee meeting:	16 March 2026	
Previously before Council:		
Disclosure of Interest:		
Nature of Council's role:	Advocacy	
Attachments:		
Maps / Diagrams:		
Site:		
Lot Area:		

Purpose of Report

To consider the following resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That Council:

- 1. DIRECTS the Chief Executive Officer to formulate a local by-law for the City regarding the use of Corflutes littering the streets within the City's boundaries during election time.*
- 2. CONSIDERS the limit the placement and volume within this by-law of corflutes by any candidates, limiting to prevent limited vision on roads, roundabouts and public council land."*

Background

The *Local Government Act 1995 (Act)*, section 5.33, requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

Details

The following resolution was carried at the Annual Electors' Meeting, held on 5 February 2026:

Motion: Corflute By-law

Moved Ms Teresa Ong, seconded Ms Rebecca Privilege:

That Council:

- 1. DIRECTS** the Chief Executive Officer to formulate a local by-law for the City regarding the use of Corflutes littering the streets within the City's boundaries during election time.

2. **CONSIDERS** the limit the placement and volume within this by-law of corflutes by any candidates, limiting to prevent limited vision on roads, roundabouts and public council land.

Carried - 17/0

Reasons provided by the mover of the motion

At the last Council elections the use of corflutes on public council land, road median strips, roundabouts and near shopping centres was excessive. Some examples. Two Councillors seeking re-election placed 10 corflutes each in a small area on Singleton Beach Road, that area being a wind tunnel some of the corflutes blew onto the road causing a hazard. Cars could not go round them onto the opposite side of the road, due to being on a hill and a road bend. 20 corflutes in such a small space was excessive. These corflutes were moved as witnessed on CCTV and photo pictures to block out other candidates corflutes who used sensible amounts of advertising. Advertising material extra large size on the back of a truck, causing business owners distress due to damage to the grassed area in front of their premises. Also a distraction near the freeway entry. On the long weekend, the corflutes reproduced to 35 around the Singleton Shopping Centre, this was excessive. The whole area became boganville. Minimal advertising, place the material in your own gardens or streets but don't litter the way Singleton Beach Road for fiscal gain.

City consideration

What is a Corflute sign?

A Corflute sign is a light weight, cost effective sign option made from corrugated polypropylene plastic and is commonly used in real estate or on construction sites, however, they are also used for political campaigns due to ease of installation. They are generally water resistant and are made from recyclable plastic.

What is a By-Law?

The term 'by-law' is a historical expression previously used to describe laws made by local governments. Under the current legislative framework in Western Australia, by-laws are formally referred to as 'Local Laws' pursuant to the Act.

A Local Law is a form of subsidiary legislation made by a local government under powers specifically conferred by the Act. Local Laws enable a council to regulate matters within its district that are not comprehensively addressed by State legislation, or where localised regulation is considered necessary to protect public safety, amenity, and the orderly use of land and public places.

Legislative Framework for Election Signs

Planning and Development (Local Planning Schemes) Regulations 2015

Election signage is exempt from requiring Development Approval under Clause 61 of the *Planning and Development (Local Planning Schemes) Regulations 2015 (Regulations)*. The only condition attached to this exemption is that the advertisement/sign must not be erected within 1.5m of any part of a crossover or street truncation. This exemption recognises the short-term and time-sensitive nature of election campaigns and allows candidates to communicate with electors without imposing unnecessary administrative requirements.

The exemption applies for a period prior to and after the election (refer to Legal and Statutory section).

By-law relating to Signs, Hoardings and Bill Posting 1990

Notwithstanding the exemption from Development Approval, the City of Rockingham (**City**) retains responsibility for public safety, particularly in relation to election signage placed on public land. Where election signage is placed in a manner that may obstruct traffic sightlines or create hazards for pedestrians or motorists, the City will assess the circumstances and take appropriate action to mitigate any identified risk. Such action is undertaken in accordance with the City's *By-law relating to Signs, Hoardings and Bill Posting 1990 (SHB Local Law)*, which provides that a sign or advertisement must not display content, or be erected in a manner that, in the opinion of the Council, is dangerous or objectionable.

Public Places and Local Government Property Local Law 2018

In addition, the City's *Public Places and Local Government Property Local Law 2018 (PPLGP Local Law)* further provides the City with authority to regulate activities and objects on land under its care, control and management. This includes the requirement for a permit to be obtained for advertising structures or materials placed on local government property, including road reserves, public reserves and City facilities. During election periods, the City generally exercises discretion to allow the installation of election signage on City-managed road reserves without the need for a permit, provided that such signage is erected in a manner that does not compromise public safety, traffic operations, or pedestrian access.

Safety concerns typically arise where signage is located close to intersections, on roundabouts, or in locations that impede traffic sightlines. In such cases, the City retains enforcement powers under the PPLGP Local Law and may remove and impound signage that interferes with pedestrian access, obstructs visibility for motorists or cyclists, damages landscaping or infrastructure, or otherwise creates a safety hazard.

Historically, the City's SHB Local Law has been used to regulate signage within road reserves, however, in January 2021, Council resolved to make a Repeal Local Law 2020, which has the effect of repealing the City's SHB Local Law. The matter regarding signage on reserves and thoroughfares under the City's care and control are addressed through the City's PPLGP Local Law and a Council Policy on these types of signs and advertisements is currently being developed. The policy will be presented to Council via the Governance Review Panel for the purposes of public consultation. The aim is for this to be in place before the Repeal Local Law 2020 is effective.

Recent Elections

In 2025, three (3) elections were undertaken, being the March 2025 State election, the May 2025 Federal election and the October 2025 City of Rockingham Local Government election. During these elections, the City received a total of 10 complaints relating to the placement and location of election signage.

Specifically, complaints were received in relation to signage associated with the local government election, and the State election period. No complaints were recorded in relation to the Federal election. All complaints were investigated by the City in accordance with the applicable legislative and regulatory framework governing election signage, including assessment of potential public safety risks, visibility impacts, and compliance with relevant local laws and policies. Where issues were identified, appropriate remedial action was undertaken, which included relocation, modification, or removal of signage as considered necessary.

Overall, the City's response ensured that election signage was managed in a manner that balanced the rights of candidates and campaigners to promote their campaigns with the City's responsibility to maintain public safety, amenity, and compliance with statutory requirements.

Relevant Case Law – Implied Freedom of Political Communication

The 1992 High Court case of *Australian Capital Television Pty Ltd v Commonwealth* recognised that the Australian Constitution contains an implied freedom of political communication. The majority held that, because representative democracy is constitutionally entrenched, there is an implied freedom to communicate on political matters for electors to make an informed choice.

This freedom, however, is not absolute. In *Levy v The State of Victoria [1997]*, the High Court clarified that the implied freedom does not confer a personal right on individuals or political parties to communicate without restriction. Rather, it operates as a limitation on legislative and executive power. Where a law burdens political communication, it must be justified as serving a legitimate purpose compatible with representative government and be reasonably appropriate and adapted (or proportionate) to achieving that purpose.

In Western Australia, these principles were considered by the Supreme Court in *Liberal Party of Australia (Western Australia Division) Inc v City of Armadale [2013] WASC 27*. In that case, the City of Armadale's Local Planning Policy effectively prohibited electoral signage within the locality, including on private land. Although the City proposed a modified approach limiting signage to one (1) sign per street frontage, a maximum size of 1m², and a display period of no more than 60 days prior to an election, the Court found that the controls continued to impose a significant burden on political communication. As the primary justification advanced was preservation of local amenity, the Court concluded that, during an election period, the democratic process outweighed amenity considerations. The Court granted an injunction restraining enforcement of the planning controls against election signage.

This decision was an interim decision (not a final decision following a full hearing of all the facts), however, it highlights the constitutional sensitivity of regulating electoral signage. It also underscores that any local controls must be carefully framed, proportionate in their effect, and directed toward legitimate objectives, such as public safety or the orderly use of land, rather than general amenity concerns alone.

Consistent with the above, the Western Australian Local Government Association (WALGA) *'Political Signage Guideline - Implied Constitutional Freedom of Political Communication'* cautions that *"any such attempt to prohibit (or otherwise heavily regulate) election signage in a district is likely to be deemed an infringement on the implied freedom of political communication and will be considered invalid."* Accordingly, any regulatory response by the City must strike a careful balance between safeguarding public safety and infrastructure, and ensure that measures do not impose an unjustified or disproportionate burden on political communication during election periods.

Main Roads Western Australia Controls

Where signage is proposed within road reserves managed by Main Roads Western Australia (MRWA), additional controls apply under MRWA's roadside election signage policies.

These policies impose strict safety-based criteria relating to placement, including minimum setbacks from intersections and roundabouts, restrictions in higher-speed environments, and requirements to maintain safe sightlines and clear zones. Signage that does not comply with MRWA's requirements may be removed by that authority.

Implications to Consider

a. **Consultation with the Community**

Nil

b. **Consultation with Government Agencies**

Nil

c. **Strategic**

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspiration and Strategic Objective contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

Aspiration: **3. Built Environment - A built environment carefully planned for today and tomorrow**

Outcome/Objective: *Plan for sustainable growth - Create safe community places to live, recreate and work*

d. **Policy**

Local Planning Policy 3.3.1 - Control of Advertisements (LPP3.3.1).

While election signage is exempt from Development Approval, other signage installed on zoned land within the City is generally guided by the City's *Local Planning Policy 3.3.1 – Control of Advertisements (LPP3.3.1)*. LPP3.3.1 provides comprehensive guidance on the design, siting and amenity considerations associated with advertising signage throughout the City. As election signage is afforded a specific statutory exemption under the Regulations, the provisions of LPP3.3.1 cannot override this exemption. The policy nevertheless remains relevant in articulating the City's broader expectations regarding signage presentation and amenity outcomes.

e. **Financial**

Nil

f. **Legal and Statutory**

Planning and Development (Local Planning Schemes) Regulations 2015

Under the Regulations, the following development exemption applies to the temporary erection or installation of an advertisement:

"61. Development for which development approval not required

(1) Development Approval is not required for works if –

(a) The works are of a class specified in Column 1 of an item in the Table; and

If conditions are set out in Column 2 of the Table opposite that item - all of those conditions are satisfied in relation to the works.

	Column 1 Works	Column 2 Conditions
9.	<i>The temporary erection or installation of an advertisement.</i>	<p>(a) <i>The advertisement is erected or installed in connection with an election, referendum or other poll conducted under the Commonwealth Electoral Act 1918 (Commonwealth), the Referendum (Machinery Provisions) Act 1984 (Commonwealth), the Electoral Act 1907, the Local Government Act 1995 or the Referendums Act 1983.</i></p> <p>(b) <i>The primary purpose of the advertisement is for political communication in relation to the election, referendum or poll.</i></p> <p>(c) <i>The advertisement is not erected or installed until the writ or writs have been issued or, for an election, referendum or poll under the Local Government Act 1995, until the 36th day before the day on which the election, referendum or poll is to be held.</i></p> <p>(d) <i>The advertisement is removed no later than 48 hours after the election, referendum or poll is conducted.</i></p> <p>(e) <i>The advertisement is not erected or installed within 1.5 m of any part of a crossover or street truncation.</i></p>

Signs, Hoarding and Bill Posting By-Law 1990

The SHB Local Law has historically provided the City with a framework to regulate advertisements and signage on both public and private land, including streets, road reserves and thoroughfares. Under the SHB Local Law, a licence is generally required for the erection or installation of advertising devices, and the City retains enforcement powers where signage is considered to impede public safety, obstruct access, or detract from the amenity and visual character of an area.

In relation to election signage placed within road reserves, the operation of the SHB Local Law must be considered alongside more recent planning and legislative provisions. During a valid election period, election signage placed in City-controlled road reserves is not typically required to obtain a licence, provided it does not create a hazard or risk to public safety. This approach seeks to protect the democratic right to freedom of political communication, while ensuring that controls remain in place to regulate any signage that may compromise public safety, traffic sightlines, or pedestrian and vehicle access.

This position is consistent with the development exemption permitted under the Regulations, which permits temporary political signage for the duration of an election period, without the need for Development Approval, subject to prompt removal following the close of polling. Notwithstanding the exemption, the SHB Local Law allows the City to remove or direct the removal of signage that pose a safety risk that obstruct sightlines or otherwise fail to comply with the applicable requirements.

The SHB Local Law is intended to be repealed as it has been replaced by the City's PPLGP Local Law.

Collectively, these measures establish a balanced regulatory framework that upholds the right to political expression while maintaining public safety, access, and amenity across the City.

Public Places and Local Government Property Local Law 2018

The City's PPLGP Local Law provides the City with authority to regulate activities and objects on land under its care, control and management. This includes the ability to control the placement or erection of signs on local government property and thoroughfares (essentially road reserves, reserves and City facilities). A Policy on signs and advertisements under the PPLGP Local Law is currently being developed. The intention is for this to be in place, before the Council considers the repeal of the SHB Local Law.

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment : High and Extreme Risks
Financial / Health and Safety : Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

Comments

The existing legislative framework provides the City with the ability to regulate election signage on public land. The placement of election signage and advertisements on reserves and thoroughfares under the City's management is currently regulated through both the City's SHB Local Law and the PPLGP Local Law. The SHB Local Law, however, is proposed to be repealed with regulatory control for signage intended to continue under the PPLGP Local Law framework.

A Council Policy on Signs and Advertisements is currently being developed with the intention that it be implemented prior to the Council's consideration of repealing the SHB Local Law. The Policy will likely address matters such as the volume and type of signage and work with the parameters of the PPLGP Local Law.

Given the City's existing capacity to manage signage located in positions that may obstruct traffic sight lines, and in light of the proposed Council Policy, the City does not support the introduction of a separate Local Law specific to election signage.

Accordingly, it is recommended that Council not support the creation of a separate Local Law regulating the use of corflutes or other election signage within road reserves.

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council **NOT SUPPORT** the resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026 stating:

"That Council:

- 1. DIRECTS the Chief Executive Officer to formulate a local by-law for the City regarding the use of Corflutes littering the streets within the City's boundaries during election time.*
- 2. CONSIDERS the limit the placement and volume within this by-law of corflutes by any candidates, limiting to prevent limited vision on roads, roundabouts and public council land."*

Planning and Development Services Directorate Planning Services



Report number / title:	PD-013/26 Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Financial Support or Assistance to the Wanliss Street Marina
File number:	LUP/1546
Proponent/s:	Ms T Gibson
Author:	Mr Tristan Fernandes, Manager Major Planning Projects
Other Contributor/s:	Mr Peter Ricci, Director Planning and Development Services
Date of Committee meeting:	16 March 2026
Previously before Council:	24 July 2007 (PD121/7/07); 28 April 2009 (PD18/4/09); 26 May 2009 (PD63/5/9); 27 October 2009 (PD118/10/09); 27 September 2011 (SP-051/11); 28 August 2018 (PD-047/18); 26 September 2023 (CD-023/23)
Disclosure of Interest:	
Nature of Council's role:	Executive
Attachments:	
Maps / Diagrams:	
Site:	Lot 150 on Plan 223083 Lot 4556 on Plan 220689 (seabed) Wanliss Street and Rockingham Beach Road reservations
Lot Area:	2.8550ha Foreshore 'A' Class Reserve 22568 16.0700ha 'C' Class 'Seabed' Reserve 50180

Purpose of Report

To consider the following resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That Council DIRECTS the Chief Executive Officer to not provide financial support or assistance to the Wanliss Street Marina now or in the future due to the City's current financial constraints and inability to adequately fund its own projects."

Background

The *Local Government Act 1995 (Act)*, section 5.33, requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

Details

The following resolution was carried at the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

Motion: Wanliss Street Marina Funding

Moved Ms T Gibson, seconded Mr Jason Davies:

That Council **DIRECTS** the Chief Executive Officer to not provide financial support or assistance to the Wanliss Street Marina now or in the future due to the City's current financial constraints and inability to adequately fund its own projects.

Carried - 10/3

Reasons provided by the mover of the motion

The Motion Serves to reduce budget spending, reduces liabilities and shows leadership. I think it was two years ago a motion was put forward that the city had up to 12 months to determine if it wanted to invest into the marina. Given that there is constraints completing our own projects, to me it's not feasible regardless of the fact that at this stage there is no state funding and it's privately funded.

City consideration

There is significant history associated with marine based infrastructure in proximity to Wanliss Street at the Rockingham Foreshore, dating back to the late-1980's.

The most recent proposal for a marina and supporting infrastructure was granted Development Approval in October 2018. The requisite Environmental Approval was also issued. The approvals have since lapsed as development was not progressed within the approval timeframes.

The approvals were issued to a private entity who had support from the Department of Transport, as the management authority over the marina footprint, to proceed with seeking approval.

In February 2025, the State Government announced that it would conduct an expression of interest process through the Department of Transport to seek private sector interest to build a marina broadly within the same footprint as the lapsed approval.

This process is yet to commence.

The suggestion in the 'Reasons' for the motion that the City had up to 12 months to invest into the marina is factually incorrect.

Perth Recreational Boating Facilities Study Recommendations

The Department of Transport has prepared the *Perth Recreational Boating Facilities Study Review 2019* which makes recommendations for boating facility requirements to year 2036. The Study identifies the development of the 'Port Rockingham Marina' (located at the end of Wanliss Street) as a key recommendation to meet recreational boat pen requirements. The study further recommends the delivery of boat pens should occur in two stages:

- Stage 1 2018 - 2026 for 250 pens; and
- Stage 2 2026 - 2036 for a further 250 pens (total 500).

The marina is also recommended to be complemented by the provision of an additional 300 moorings located at Woodman Point and eight ramp lanes at sites to be determined within the south Metropolitan Area to meet recreational boating demand.

The 'Port Rockingham Marina' is the only new marina identified by Department of Transport to be constructed in the south metropolitan area to meet recreational boating requirements to the year 2036.

Coastal Facilities Strategy 2021 - 2025

The Council has an established position for the development of coastal facilities within its Community Plan Strategy - *Coastal Facilities Strategy 2021 – 2025 (Strategy)*.

The Strategy specifies the actions for the provision and management of boating infrastructure within the City of Rockingham (**City**), this includes actions to:

“(a) *Develop a strategic approach to retention, maintenance, upgrade and acquisition of boat ramps across the City to provide sustainable access to open water for boat owners taking into consideration at least:*

- *Location relative to offshore destinations.*
- *Location relative to boat owning population.*
- *Options analysis for provision of facilities supporting all boat trailer types.*
- *Options analysis for minimising long term maintenance costs.*
- *Ability to provide high quality supporting infrastructure such as shelter from sea swell and wind; sufficient parking; boat wash down bays and suitable fish cleaning stations*
- *Impact on local residents.*
- *Conflict with other users (swimmers, fishers).*
- *Safety.*

- (b) *Support development of an appropriate, planning approved and environmentally sound Marina and consider any other private infrastructure that will support the City's boating community within the City subject to detail assessment and environmental and planning requirements being met."*

Consultation and surveys conducted to support the preparation of the Strategy outlined the creation of a marina as the top coastal infrastructure investment priority for boat owner respondents and the second highest priority for resident respondents.

Prior to November 2025, the Council had an advocacy position that the State Government assist in the delivery of the approved Wanliss Street Marina. The advocacy position was set aside due to the approach taken in the Strategy.

Rockingham Strategic Centre Precinct Structure Plan (PSP)

The PSP acknowledges the strategic need for a recreational boat marina set out in the *Perth Recreational Boating Facilities Study Review 2019*, conceptually displaying the previously approved footprint of the 2018 approval.

The PSP seeks to support transformation of the Waterfront Village (Rockingham Foreshore), adjacent to the marina footprint, into a contemporary waterfront activity node servicing local residents and tourists through enhanced entertainment, short-stay accommodation, and cultural development opportunities.

Implications to Consider

a. Consultation with the Community

Nil

b. Consultation with Government Agencies

Nil

c. Strategic

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspirations and Strategic Objectives contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

Aspiration: **2. Natural Environment - A place of natural beauty where the environment is respected**

Outcome/Objective: *Sustainable natural green spaces - Improve community open spaces*

Outcome/Objective: *Sustainable natural green spaces - Improve amenity*

Aspiration: **3. Built Environment - A built environment carefully planned for today and tomorrow**

Outcome/Objective: *Built infrastructure meets current and future community needs - Plan build and maintain current and future assets*

Plan for sustainable growth - Balance growth while maintaining the identified natural environment

Plan for sustainable growth - Create vibrant coastal foreshore

Aspiration: **4. Economic - A vibrant economy creating opportunities**

Outcome/Objective: *Growing the business economy - Attract and promote new businesses and investment opportunities*

A visitor destination - Promote the City as a place to visit

Aspiration: **5. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

Outcome/Objective: *Quality Leadership - Ensure accountable and transparent governance*

Quality Leadership - Promote the City as a place for the future

Sustainable Local Government - Optimise City resources

d. Policy

Nil

e. Financial

Nil

f. Legal and Statutory

Section 5.33 of the Act requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment : High and Extreme Risks

Financial / Health and Safety : Medium, High and Extreme Risks

Nil

Comments

The City's adopted Strategy provides a clear approach for the Council to "*support development of an appropriate, planning approved and environmentally sound Marina and consider any other private infrastructure that will support the City's boating community within the City subject to detail assessment and environmental and planning requirements being met.*"

The Strategy sets out the City's priorities for the provision of coastal infrastructure. In this regard, the City's strategic framework (including the City Business Plan) provides no basis for the City to financially contribute to the delivery or management of a marina at Wanliss Street.

The City also has a statutory obligation in its role as a planning agency to assess development applications when submitted for approval based on the best advice and information available.

In the event that a new development application is received to progress a marina at Wanliss Street, the City may need to obtain expert external advice to inform its planning assessment and consider the public benefit and/or risks associated with a development proposal.

Also, the City currently offers a service for proponents to obtain expert urban and architectural advice on significant applications through its Design Review Panel. This service and process is used by the City to improve design outcomes on major planning proposals by engaging with the City early in the planning process.

The resolution seeks that Council direct the Chief Executive Officer not to provide financial assistance or support to the delivery of the Wanliss Street Marina. Notwithstanding the fact that the Council, not the Chief Executive Officer, authorises City expenditure through the various budgetary processes, the intent of the resolution is arbitrarily restrictive. For example, it would prevent the City from assisting any proponent through the approval process and prevent the City from procuring the necessary expert advice to allow thorough assessment.

In light of the above, the resolution is not supported.

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council **NOT SUPPORT** the resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That Council DIRECTS the Chief Executive Officer to not provide financial support or assistance to the Wanliss Street Marina now or in the future due to the City's current financial constraints and inability to adequately fund its own projects."

Planning and Development Services Directorate Planning Services



Report number / title:	PD-014/26	Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Parking at the Hospital
File number:	GVR/60-5	
Proponent/s:	Ms T Gibson	
Author:	Mr Peter Ricci, Director Planning and Development Services	
Other Contributor/s:		
Date of Committee meeting:	16 March 2026	
Previously before Council:		
Disclosure of Interest:		
Nature of Council's role:	Advocacy	
Attachments:		
Maps / Diagrams:		
Site:	Lot 2287 (No.39) Elanora Drive, Cooloongup; Reserve 32384	
Lot Area:	18.03ha	

Purpose of Report

To consider the following resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

*"That Council **ADVOCATES** for additional parking at Rockingham General Hospital, with the Chief Executive Officer to continue following up until approval is granted."*

Background

The *Local Government Act 1995 (Act)*, section 5.33, requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

Details

The following resolution was carried at the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

Motion: Parking at the Hospital

Moved Ms T Gibson, seconded Mr Sam Potsey:

That Council **ADVOCATES** for additional parking at Rockingham General Hospital, with the Chief Executive Officer to continue following up until approval is granted.

Carried - 21/0

Reasons provided by the mover of the motion

Shows leadership in wanting to assist the community. I've visited four hospitals on a consistent basis. I personally cannot drive, so it doesn't affect me. If the Rangers are providing fines, that will be a little bit out of poor taste. Yes, there is public transport, but that doesn't suit everybody.

City consideration

The Rockingham General Hospital (**Hospital**) is located on Elanora Drive, Coolongup within the 'Woodbridge Estate'. It is situated within a suburban context with the 18.03ha site sharing boundaries with private medical uses, residential properties (single and aged care) and portion of the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park to the east. Single residential development is the predominant landuse in proximity to the Hospital.

The site is reserved as 'Public Purpose - Hospital' under the Metropolitan Region Scheme and the City of Rockingham (**City**) Town Planning Scheme No.2 (**TPS2**). Development within the Hospital site does not require approval under the TPS2 providing the works are conducted by a public authority consistent with the purpose of the Reserve. The City is generally consulted on individual development proposals but the approval decision generally rests with the Western Australian Planning Commission (**WAPC**).

The Hospital has undergone expansion in recent years with the addition of 30 beds, within a 'modular ward', in 2022. Approval for mental health emergency centre and associated facilities was recently granted by the WAPC. The Hospital currently contains 229 beds and offers an emergency department, specialised care, a day procedures unit and outpatient clinics amongst other services.

The City is not privy to the WA Department of Health's strategic plans and intentions for the Hospital.

The City has no jurisdiction over vehicle parking and access within the Hospital site. The City of Rockingham *Parking Local Law 2018* (**Local Law**) applies to land under the City's management which includes the local thoroughfares surrounding the Hospital.



1. Rockingham General Hospital

Implications to Consider

a. Consultation with the Community

Nil

b. Consultation with Government Agencies

Nil

c. Strategic

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspirations and Strategic Objectives contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

Aspiration: 3. **Built Environment - A built environment carefully planned for today and tomorrow**

Outcome/Objective: Plan for sustainable growth - Create safe community places to live, recreate and work

Aspiration: 5. **Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

Outcome/Objective: Quality Leadership - Active advocacy for the community

d. Policy

Nil

e. Financial

Nil

f. Legal and Statutory

Section 5.33 of the Act requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment : High and Extreme Risks

Financial / Health and Safety : Medium, High and Extreme Risks

Nil

Comments

The suggestion in the resolution that the Hospital has parking supply issues is noted and not disputed. Inspection of aerial photography over recent years has confirmed that the available parking is regularly at or close to capacity. It has also been observed that vehicles tend to use the expanded Elanora Drive verge adjacent to the Hospital as informal overflow parking and there is often a presence of vehicles parking on the carriageways within adjacent streets which may be related to Hospital patronage.

It is also the case that the Hospital is expanding, as are the private medical facilities in proximity.

The City's records, however, reveal very few parking complaints associated with the Hospital. Over the course of this financial year, the City has received two (2) individual approaches from residents about vehicles impeding access to their properties - both matters were addressed upon receipt. One (1) parking infringement has been issued by the City this financial year for a breach of the Local Law within the streets surrounding the hospital.

In light of the above, rather than advocate for additional parking as sought in the resolution, it is recommended that Council bring this matter to the attention of the State Government and request that details of its strategic intentions for the Hospital, including parking provision, be provided. The response will assist in determining whether further action is warranted.

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council:

1. **NOTES** the resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:
"That Council ADVOCATES for additional parking at Rockingham General Hospital, with the Chief Executive Officer to continue following up until approval is granted."
2. **DIRECTS** the Chief Executive Officer to advise the WA Department of Health, Minister for Health and Minister for Health Infrastructure of the concern raised with respect to parking supply at the Rockingham General Hospital and request that the State Government make public its strategic intentions for the site, including parking provision.

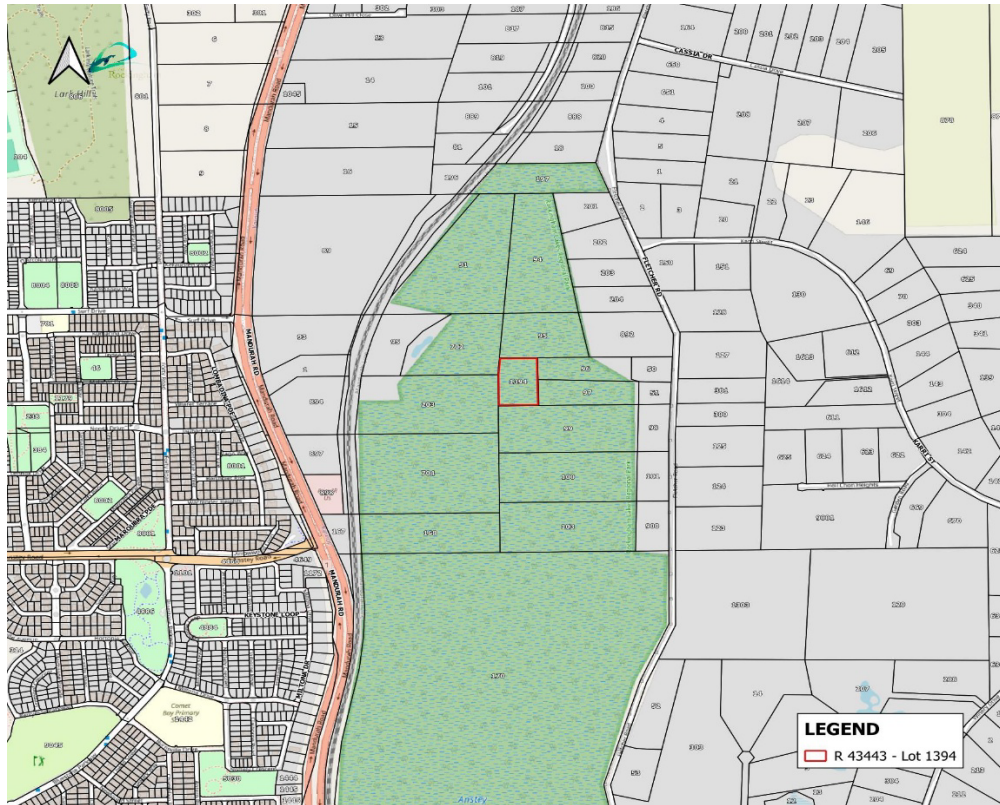
Planning and Development Services Statutory Planning Services



Report number / title:	PD-015/26	Surrender and Transfer of Reserve 43443 (Lot 1394) to the Conservation and Parks Commission - Rockingham Lakes Regional Park - Consent to Advertise
File number:		
Applicant:		
Owner:	Crown, Management Order City of Rockingham	
Author:	Mr David Waller, Co-ordinator Statutory Planning	
Other Contributors:	Mr Mike Ross, Manager Statutory Planning	
Date of Committee meeting:		
Previously before Council:	24 February 2004 (PDS 6/2/04) 26 May 2009 (PDS 62/5/09)	
Disclosure of Interest:		
Nature of Council's role:	Executive	
Attachments:	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Management Plan 2010 (RLRPMP) 	
Maps/Diagrams:	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Location Plan - Anstey Swamp 2. Aerial Photograph - Anstey Swamp 3. 2010 Land Tenure Boundaries from RLRPMP 4. Management Directions from RLRPMP 	
Site:	Reserve 43443 (Lot 1394) Fletcher Road, Karnup	
Lot Area:	1.9379ha	
LA Zoning:	Regional Open Space	
MRS Zoning	Regional Open Space	

Purpose of Report

To consider seeking public comment on the surrender of Reserve 43443 (**R43443**) to create a 'Class A' Reserve for the purposes of 'Conservation Park' with the Management Order transferred to the Conservation and Parks Commission.



1. Location Plan - Anstey Swamp



2. Aerial Photograph - Anstey Swamp

Background

Reserve 43442

In 1995, Lot 1394 R43442 was vested pursuant to Section 20A of the former *Town Planning and Development Act 1928* (now Section 52 of the *Planning and Development Act 2005*) for the purpose of 'Public Recreation', with a Management Order to the City of Rockingham (**City**).

The land forms part of Anstey Swamp and located within Bush Forever site 379. **Bush Forever** is a State Government strategic planning policy that identifies and seeks to protect and manage regionally significant bushland across the Swan Coastal Plain portion of the Perth Metropolitan Region. It establishes a coordinated framework for conserving biodiversity by securing representative examples of native vegetation and ecological communities, while balancing environmental protection with urban development through land use planning, partnerships with landowners, and long-term management of designated *Bush Forever Sites*.

R43443 has no form of physical or legal road access ('land locked' without gazetted road frontage) and is surrounded by land owned by the Western Australian Planning Commission (**WAPC**) and the State Government.

Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Management Plan (2010) (RLRPMP)

The Rockingham Lakes Regional Park (**Park**) covers approximately 4,270 hectares and includes Cape Peron, Lake Richmond, Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup, Port Kennedy Scientific Park, Lark Hill, Tamworth Hill, Tamworth Hill Swamp, Anstey Park and Paganoni Swamp. The Park is a significant feature of the Rockingham area, occupying 16% of the total City of Rockingham area. The Park consists of a network of environmentally significant lands, comprising coastal, wetland and woodland ecosystems.

As such, the Park has regionally significant conservation, landscape and recreation values that requires on-going management to ensure their long term future by two management bodies, being Department of Biodiversity Conservation and Attractions (**DBCA**), on behalf of the Conservation and Parks Commission, and separately, the City of Rockingham.

The RLRPMP identifies DBCA as the management authority of Anstey Swamp due to its 'fresh to brackish wetland, natural woodlands, significant landscape and heritage values that should be conserved'.

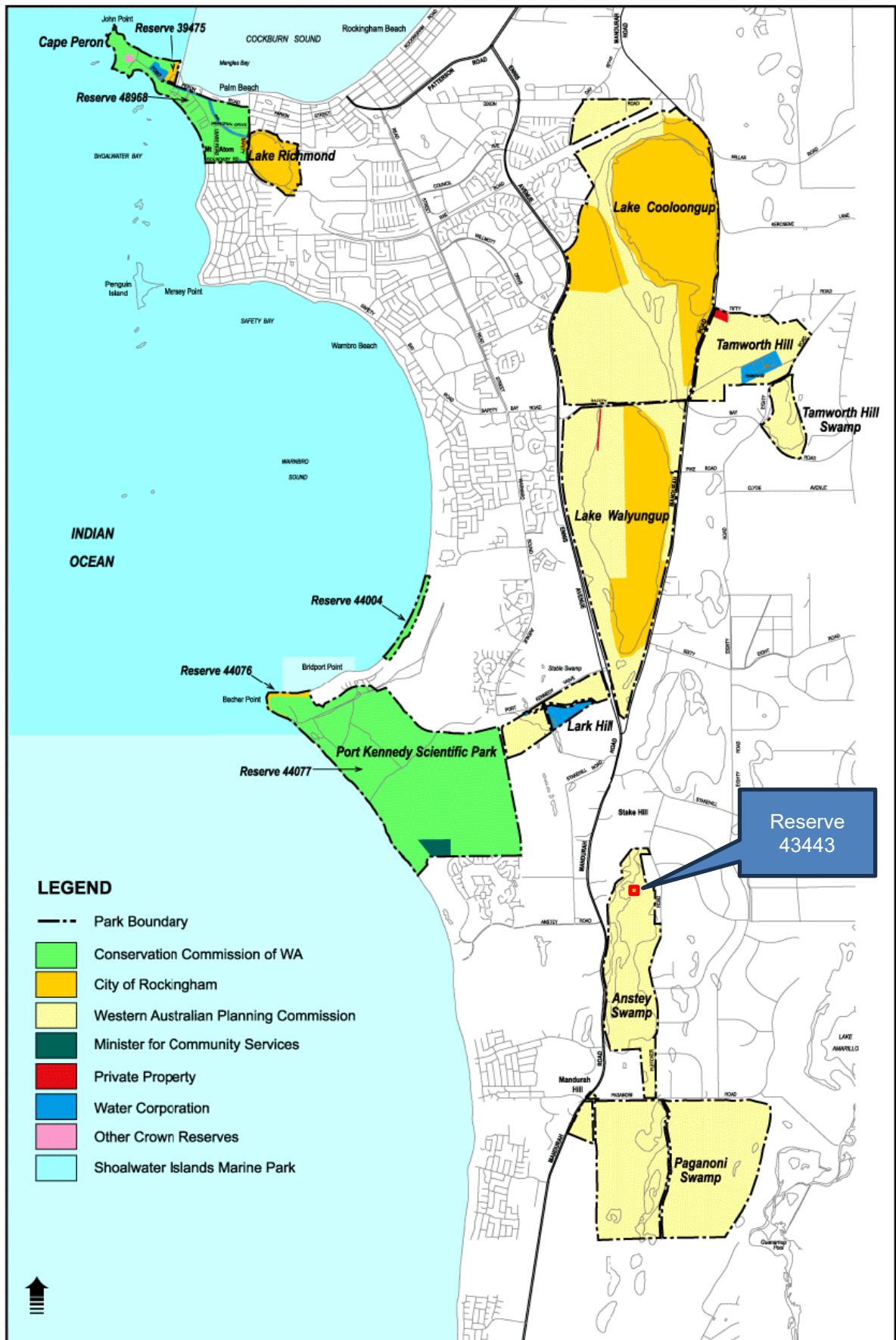
In June 2009, Council conditionally endorsed the RLRPMP.

Details

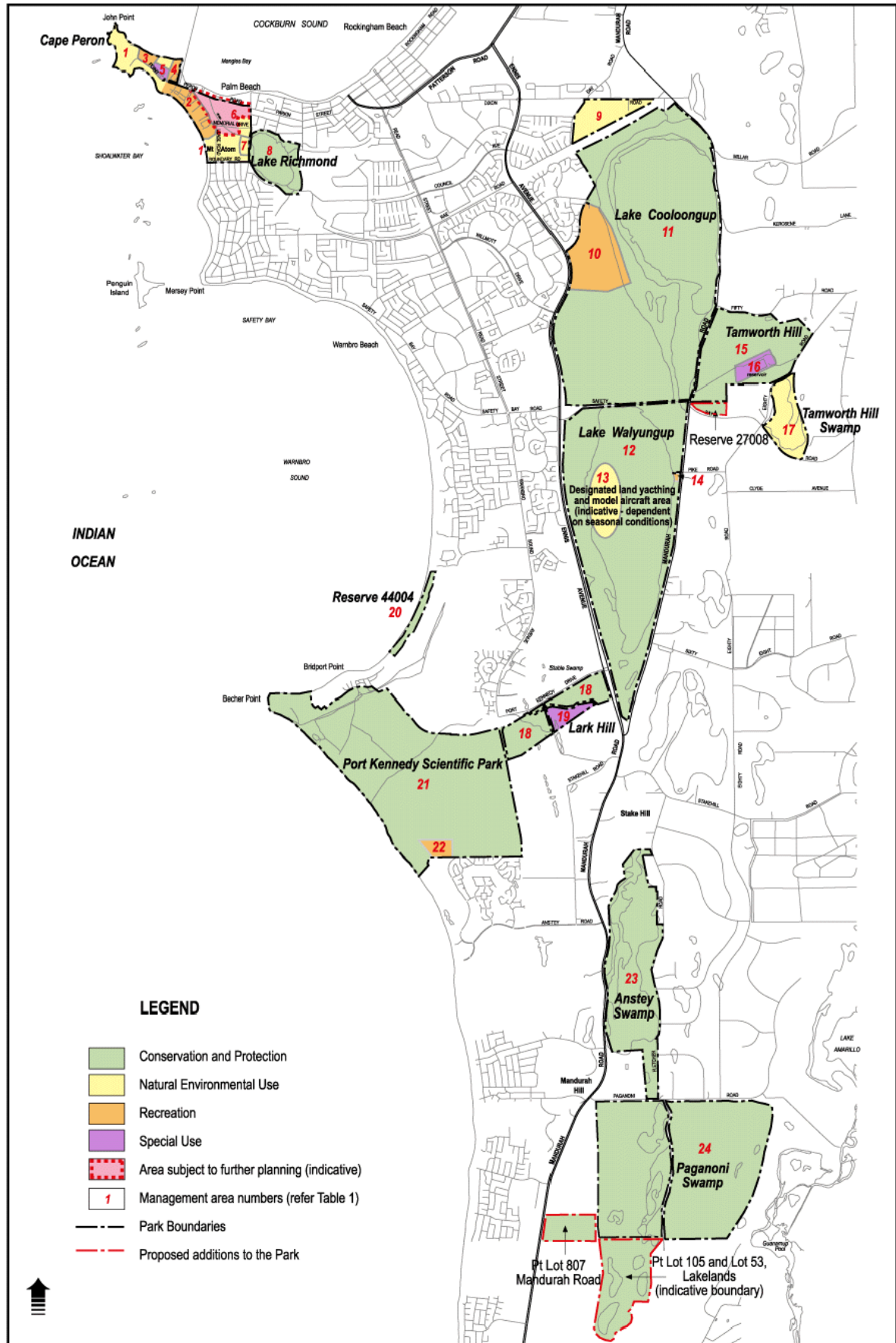
The Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage (**DPLH**) is in the process of transferring various WAPC freehold land and other land parcels to the State of Western Australia with Management Orders to the Conservation and Parks Commission or to the City in accordance with the RLRPMP.

R43443 has only recently been identified by the DBCA and DPLH as being under the management of the City. The DBCA has indicated its support for R43443 to be included as part of the transfers for the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park to the Conservation and Parks Commission, as per the RLRPMP.

It is proposed to create a 'Class A' Reserve for 'Conservation Park' for Anstey Swamp with a Management Order to the Conservation and Parks Commission. The 'A' classification affords the highest level of protection and is used solely to protect areas of high conservation or community value. The Anstey Swamp Reserve, however, is managed by DBCA which by default includes R43443. Council's support is needed to relinquish the current Management Order applying to R43443.



3. 2010 Land Tenure Boundaries from RLRPMP



4. Management Directions from RLRPMP

Implications to Consider

a. Consultation with the Community

DPLH has advised that community consultation is required to be conducted by the City prior to the proposed transfer of R43443 to the Conservation and Parks Commission, as follows:

- (i) Signpost the affected reserve to indicate the intended change, which will likely require a sign to be erected adjacent to Fletcher Road, with a plan on the sign showing R43443 relative to Anstey Swamp;
- (ii) Advertise in the local newspaper; and
- (iii) Canvas nearby landholders by mail to demonstrate to the Minister the level of ratepayer support.

Following the conclusion of community consultation this matter will be reported back to Council for its decision to proceed with the surrender and transfer of Reserve 43443 to the Conservation and Parks Commission, in the context of any submissions received.

b. Consultation with Government Agencies

Nil

c. Strategic

Community Plan

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspiration and Strategic Objective contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

Aspiration: **2. Natural Environment - A place of natural beauty where the environment is respected**

Outcome/Objective: *Sustainable natural green spaces - Preserve and enhance biodiversity*

d. Policy

Nil

e. Financial

Nil

f. Legal and Statutory

Zoning

Reserve 43443 is identified as 'Regional Open Space' in the City's Town Planning Scheme No.2 and the Metropolitan Region Scheme. As the land is already reserved in the MRS no further changes in relation to its reservation are required.

Land Administration Act 1997

The Minister for Lands can modify the purpose of a reserve in accordance with Section 51 of the *Land Administration Act 1997* as follows:

51 . Minister's powers to cancel, change purpose of or otherwise affect reserve

- (1) *Subject to sections 42, 43 and 45, the Minister may by order cancel, change the purpose of, reduce the area of, excise an area from or amend the boundaries of, or the locations or lots comprising, a reserve.*
- (2) *Without limiting subsection (1), the Minister may by order excise an area from a managed reserve (other than a class A reserve or a reserve referred to in section 45(2)) if the Minister considers that the excision is —*
 - (a) *in the public interest; or*
 - (b) *necessary for the purposes of a public work.*
- (3) *Before acting under subsection (2) in relation to a managed reserve, the Minister must consult the management body of the reserve in accordance with [section 46A](#).*

Conservation and Parks Commission

The Conservation and Parks Commission is a body corporate established under section 18 of the *Conservation and Land Management Act 1984* comprising seven (7) members appointed by the Governor on the nomination of the Minister for Environment.

The Conservation and Parks Commission has the responsibility for land and waters vested in or under the care, control and management of the Commission, whether solely or jointly with another responsible body.

The DBCA is responsible for preparing management plans on behalf of the Commission and subsequently implementing these plans for marine and terrestrial parks and reserves in accordance with the *Conservation and Land Management Act 1984*.

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment : High and Extreme Risks
Financial / Health and Safety : Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

Comments

The proposed change in tenure arrangement of R43443 is consistent with the RLRPMP, which has been previously endorsed by Council and DBCA. The City considers it appropriate for the Conservation and Parks Commission (via DBCA) to manage this portion of land which reflects the current practice.

It is recommended that Council supports seeking public comment on the surrender and transfer of Reserve 43443 to the Conservation and Parks Commission.

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council **SUPPORTS** the proposed surrender and transfer of Reserve 43443, within Anstey Swamp, to the Conservation and Parks Commission as an 'A' Class Reserve for the purposes of 'Conservation Park' for the purpose of seeking public comment.

Planning and Development Services Statutory Planning Services



Report number / title:	PD-016/26	Minor Amendments to Local Planning Policy 3.3.22 - Medium Density Single House Development Standards - Development Zones
File number:	LUP/272-2	
Applicant:		
Owner:		
Author:	Mrs Casey Gillespie, Principal Planner (DAP and Planning Reform)	
Other Contributors:	Mr Mike Ross, Manager Statutory Planning Mr Dave Waller, Coordinator Statutory Planning Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services	
Date of Committee meeting:	16 March 2026	
Previously before Council:		
Disclosure of Interest:		
Nature of Council's role:	Executive	
Attachments:		
Maps / Diagrams:		
Site:		
Lot Area:		
LA Zoning:		
MRS Zoning:		

Purpose of Report

To consider minor amendments to Local Planning Policy No.3.3.22 - *Medium Density Single House Development Standards - Development Zones (LPP3.3.22)*.

LPP3.3.22 outlines acceptable variations to the Residential Design Codes (**R-Codes**) for medium-density, single houses in Development Zones and is also known as the City of Rockingham (**City**) 'R-MD Codes'.

Background

Residential densities within the City's 'greenfield' residential development areas have increased following implementation of *Directions 2031 and Beyond*, however, the State Government Residential Design Codes (R-Codes) did not adequately address the design challenges associated with smaller subdivision lots. As a result, widespread variations to the R-Codes were introduced through planning instruments such as Detailed Area Plans (DAPs) now known as Local Development Plans (LDPs), often applying across entire residential estates. Over time, these variations became inconsistent and overused, contributing to poor built form outcomes including oversized dwellings on small lots and garage-dominated streetscapes, few street trees and limited street parking with little amenity.

In response, the City ceased supporting broad R-Code variations in 2013 and assisted in establishing an industry working group to identify solutions to improve development outcomes for smaller lots. This process led to the release of State Planning Bulletin 112/2016 – *Medium-density single house development standards – Development Zones (R-MD)* by the Western Australian Planning Commission (**WAPC**), introducing Medium Density (R-MD) development standards for Structure Plan areas.

In 2016, Council adopted LPP3.3.22 in response to Planning Bulletin 112/2016, to implement the R-MD standards through a local policy framework. LPP3.3.22 facilitates the consistent application of the R-MD standards within the City's Development Zones through adopted Local Structure Plans (**LSPs**). The R-MD Policy includes built form requirements, which outlined acceptable variations to the deemed-to-comply provisions of the R-Codes in medium density areas (coded R25, R30, R40 and R60). The acceptable variations relate to building and garage setbacks, open space, parking, visual privacy and solar access (or overshadowing).

Residential Design Codes (R-Codes)

A revised version of the Residential Design Codes (R-Codes 2024) was published on 8 March 2024 and came into effect on 10 April 2024, introducing significant changes to residential development standards across Western Australia. The changes created three (3) Parts to Volume 1 of the R-Codes which applies to residential development where the R-coding is R60 and below as follows:

- Part A establishes the purpose, application and operation of the R-Codes;
- Part B applies to all single houses R40 and below, grouped dwellings R25 and below and multiple dwellings in areas code R10-R25; and
- Part C applies to all single houses R50 and above, grouped dwellings in areas coded R30 and above, and multiple dwellings in areas coded R30 to R60.

At the time a two-year 'special transitional period' was introduced applying to certain acceptable variations to the deemed-to-comply standards which was intended to allow for a period of industry adjustment and allow local governments time to align local planning policies with the 2024 R-Codes.

During this time, the local planning framework provisions, including the City's LPP3.3.22 were allowed to continue operating despite inconsistencies with the 2024 R-Codes. Those standards of the revised R-Codes that caused issue related to front setbacks, where LPP3.3.22 permitted a reduction from 6m to 3m to accommodate a functional single house on a small lot, and outdoor living areas being of a reduced minimum dimension to accommodate functional housing designs.

Details

In January 2026, the WAPC advised that the Minister for Planning confirmed the 'special transitional arrangements' will generally expire on 10 April 2026. The exception to this is solar orientation standards of the R-Codes in certain cases (R50 and above) implemented through a Ministerial Administrative Amendment until 10 April 2030.

On 10 April 2026, as confirmed by the Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage (**DPLH**), the City's LPP3.3.22 will no longer have effect, unless Council seeks it to continue to have effect in accordance with *Planning and Development (Local Planning Schemes) Regulations 2015 (Regulations)*.

The key elements of the proposed amendments to LPP3.3.22 are as follows:

- (i) To extend the operational effect of the R-MD Codes through the policy expiring on 10 April 2030, which ties in with the Minister's 'special transitional arrangements'.
- (ii) The policy format has been updated in accordance with the draft WA Planning Manual for Local Planning Policies.
- (iii) The R-MD Codes map has been updated to include all current LSPs,
- (iv) As required under the R-Codes and under direction of the WAPC, remove the effect of the R-MD Codes over R60 (medium density areas) as of 10 April 2026. The R60 Coded areas are now covered by the R-Codes Part C which requires the removal of R-MD provisions which have been superseded. The R-MD Code standards for areas coded R25-R40 as currently contained in Appendix 1 of the LPP3.3.22, have been updated to be consistent with Part B of the R-Codes.

- (v) The removal of R-MD60 necessitates replacement with equivalent corresponding standards under the R-MD40 standards.

An amendment to the existing text is also proposed to confirm that the Policy Application area as shown in existing Appendix 2 shall remain unchanged, and no further additions to the areas where this LPP applies shall be considered for the duration of the policy effect.

Implications to Consider

a. Consultation with the Community

Public consultation is not required. Under clause 5(2) of the Regulations, the Council may “make an amendment to a local planning policy without advertising the amendment if, in the opinion of the local government, the amendment is a minor amendment.”

b. Consultation with Government Agencies

Nil

c. Strategic

Community Plan

This item addresses the Community’s Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspiration and Strategic Objective contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

Aspiration: **3. Built Environment - A built environment carefully planned for today and tomorrow**

Outcome/Objective: *Built infrastructure meets current and future community needs - Plan build and maintain current and future assets*

d. Policy

Nil

e. Financial

Nil

f. Legal and Statutory

Planning and Development (Local Planning Schemes) Regulations 2015 (LPS Regulations)

Clause 4 of Schedule 2, Division 2 under the LPS Regulations provides that:

“(2) *Despite subclause (1), the local government may make an amendment to a local planning policy without advertising the amendment if, in the opinion of the local government, the amendment is a minor amendment.*”

When a ‘minor amendment’ to a Local Planning Policy can be applied is guided by the WA Planning Manual prepared by the DPLH, as described below.

The WA Planning Manual - Draft Local Planning Policies

The WA Planning Manual - Draft Local Planning Policies Chapter includes the following:

“*The Regulations (Schedule 2, cl5) specify that the local government may make amendments to existing policies where required. When preparing an amendment to a local planning policy the local government must follow the same procedure as when preparing a new policy but does not need to advertise the amendment if its is determined to be ‘minor’. An amendment would generally be determined to be minor where it does not materially alter the strategic intent or application of the policy. This may include amendment(s) that relate to the following considerations:*

- *Administrative - correct administrative errors such as typographical errors, updates to references, or other non-material adjustments.*
- *Clarification - clarify the existing policy without introducing new provisions or significantly altering existing ones.*
- *Manner and form - bring the policy into line with the manner and form approved by the WAPC.*

- *Align with local planning scheme - address conflicts with the scheme (including Schedule 2 of the Regulations.*
- *Align with State planning framework - address inconsistencies with the State planning framework.”*

In this case, the City considers the amendments to LPP3.3.22 are in alignment with the above considerations, and therefore advertising is not necessary.

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City’s Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment : High and Extreme Risks
Financial / Health and Safety : Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

Comments

LPP3.3.22 has been applied consistently to residential subdivision guided by a LSP within the City over the past nine (9) years. While development in some areas has been completed, various residential estates within the localities of Baldivis, Golden Bay, Karnup and Port Kennedy remain either partially developed or yet to commence. In these areas, LPP3.3.22 applies by virtue of approved LSP.

Should LPP3.3.22 cease to have effect, residential estates containing vacant single residential lots may experience inconsistent built form and streetscape outcomes arising from the application of the 2024 R-Codes within streets where LPP3.3.22 (R-MD Codes) have been uniformly implemented. The removal of the Policy is also expected to increase costs and administrative burden for landowners and builders, as Development Applications would likely be required to vary the deemed-to-comply provisions of the R-Codes for single houses.

It is therefore recommended that Council adopt the minor amendments to Local Planning Policy 3.3.22 - *Medium Density Single House Development Standards - Development zones.*

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council **ADOPTS** amendments in red to Local Planning Policy 3.3.22 - *Medium Density Single House Development Standards - Development Zones*, as follows:

**LOCAL PLANNING POLICY NO.3.3.22
MEDIUM-DENSITY SINGLE HOUSE DEVELOPMENT
STANDARDS - DEVELOPMENT ZONES**

1. Introduction Citation

This is a Local Planning Policy prepared under Schedule 2 of the Planning and Development (Local Planning Schemes) Regulations 2015. This Policy may be cited as Local Planning Policy – Medium-Density Single House Development Policy (**R-MD Codes**).

~~The purpose of this policy is to set out acceptable variations to the deemed-to-comply provisions of the Residential Design Codes (R-Codes) for medium density single houses in Development Zones, as included in WAPC Planning Bulletin 112/2016.~~

2. Background Introduction

Residential densities have increased in the Development Zones of the City due to the implementation of Directions 2031. As a result, R-Code variations were being sought within Local Development Plans (LDPs) for estate wide developments.

R-Code variations in LDPs were inconsistent, overused and are not limited to specific lots, as required by Liveable Neighbourhoods. Some LDPs apply to lots across entire housing estates, remove various R-Codes deemed-to-comply standards (e.g. solar access) and amended various R-Codes deemed-to-comply standards (e.g. open space) to facilitate large dwellings on small lots.

In December 2013, the City ceased to support LDPs with significant R-Code variations due to the resultant poor built form outcomes, such as large dwellings on smaller lots and garage dominated streetscapes.

A working group of key government, development and building industry stakeholders was convened to identify issues regarding variations to the R-Codes and to identify potential solutions.

In May 2015, the WAPC released Planning Bulletin 112/2015 Medium-density single house development standards - Structure Plan areas. These standards were implemented through incorporation into any Local Structure Plan from the date of the Planning Bulletin. The City has implemented the R-MD standards to date, by their incorporation into various Structure Plans.

In April 2016, the WAPC subsequently released Planning Bulletin 112/2016 - Medium-density single house development standards - Development Zones, which allows the Council to adopt a Policy to implement the R-MD standards.

The Policy sets out where medium-density single house development standards will be applied in the assessment of applications for single houses.

3. Objectives

- (a) To set out acceptable variations to the deemed to comply provisions of the Residential Design Codes (R-Codes) for medium density single houses in Development Zones, as included in WAPC Planning Bulletin 112/2016.
- (b) To extend the operative effect of the RMD Codes until 10 April 2030, to create consistent streetscapes, allow the industry time to progress contracted designs and where applicable, to obtain development approval or a development-approval exempt building permit under the previous planning framework that has been consistently applied by Council since 28 June 2016.

3. Policy Application of this Policy

The R-MD Codes are contained in Appendix 1.

This Policy applies to areas where the R-MD Codes are included in approved **Local** Structure Plans as shown in Appendix 2. Appendix 2 plans may be updated from time to time without the further adoption of amendments to the R-MD Codes Policy, for consistency with WAPC adopted Structure Plans where the RMD Codes apply.

4. Policy Provisions Statement

This Policy sets out the Council's position in assessing applications for single houses where the R-MD Codes have been included in approved **Local** Structure Plans.

The R-MD Codes development standards included in Planning Bulletin 112/2016 are **generally** applied in this Policy, **except for R60 RMD Codes**, as a replacement of existing R-Code deemed-to-comply provisions for:

- Building and garage setbacks (clauses 5.12, 5.13 and 5.2.1)
- Open Space (clause 5.1.4)
- Parking (clause 5.3.3)
- Visual privacy (clause 5.4.1)
- Solar access (clause 5.4.2)

All other R-Code standards will continue to apply, where relevant to single houses including:

- Site area (clause 5.1.1)
- Building height (clause 5.1.6)
- Street surveillance, walls fences and sightlines (clauses 5.2.3, 5.2.4 and 5.2.5)
- Parking space design and vehicular access (clauses 5.3.4 and 5.3.5)
- Site works, retaining walls and stormwater management (clauses 5.3.7, 5.3.8 and 5.3.9)
- Outbuildings, external fixtures and utilities and facilities (clauses 5.4.3 and 5.4.5)

5. Authority

~~This Planning Policy has been adopted by the Council under Clause 4 (4) of the *Planning and Development (Local Planning Schemes) Regulations 2015*. The Council is to have due regard to the~~

~~provisions of the Policy and the objectives which the Policy is designed to achieve before making its determination.~~

5. Document Control

Local Planning Policy – Document Control			
Version	Decision to Adopt/Amend		
1.	24 March 2026		
Public Consultation (Yes)	Minor Amendment not advertised		
WAPC Approval Required	Yes	Date approved by the WAPC	
Document Reference			
Next Review Date	Local Planning Policy expires on 10 April 2030		

6. Appendices

Definitions

- Council: Council of the City of Rockingham.
- Deemed Provisions: Schedule 2 of the *Planning and Development (Local Planning Schemes) Regulations 2015*.
- R-Codes: The **Residential Design Codes Volume 1 2024 R-Codes** in the ~~Western Australian Planning Commission~~ **State Planning Policy No. 3.1**, as amended from time to time **adopted by the Western Australian Planning Commission**.
- Approved Local Structure Plan: A Local Structure Plan approved by the WAPC under Part 26 of the deemed provisions.
- Front load: Lots where the primary vehicle access is via the front of the lot and the garage/carport is located at the front of the dwelling.
- Rear Load: Lots where the primary vehicle access is via the rear of the lot, from a street or right of way (ROW) and the garage/carport is located at the back of the dwelling.
- Medium Density: R25-~~R60~~-**R40** density codes.
- RMD/R-MD Codes: Single house standards for medium density housing.

7. Delegation

~~Applications for a single house that comply in all respects with the objectives and provisions of the Planning Policy will be determined under delegated authority, pursuant to the Delegated Authority Register.~~

8. Adoption

~~This Planning Policy was originally adopted by the Council at its ordinary Meeting held on 28 June 2016.~~

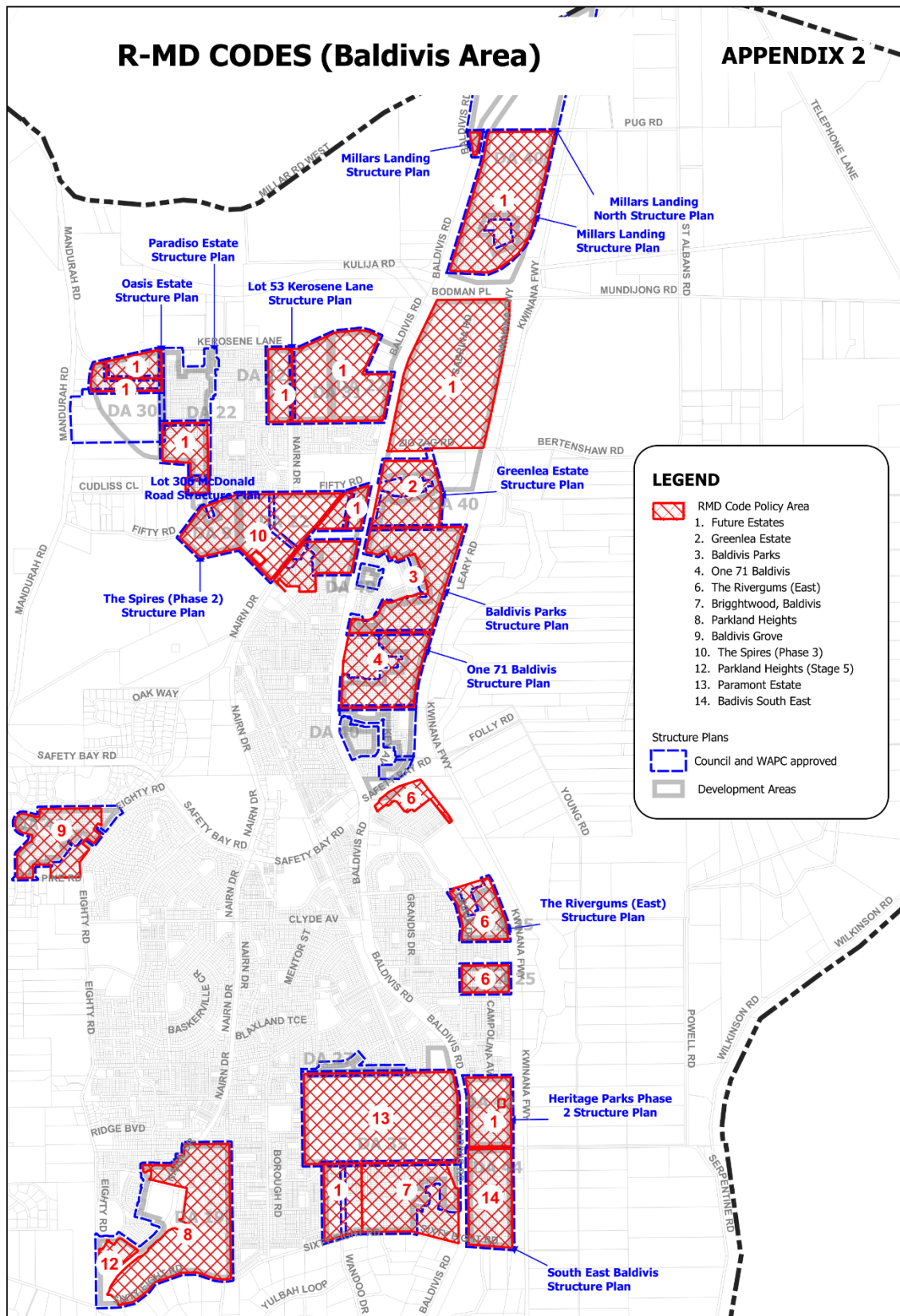
Appendix 1
SINGLE HOUSE STANDARDS FOR MEDIUM DENSITY HOUSING IN DEVELOPMENT ZONES (R-MD Codes)

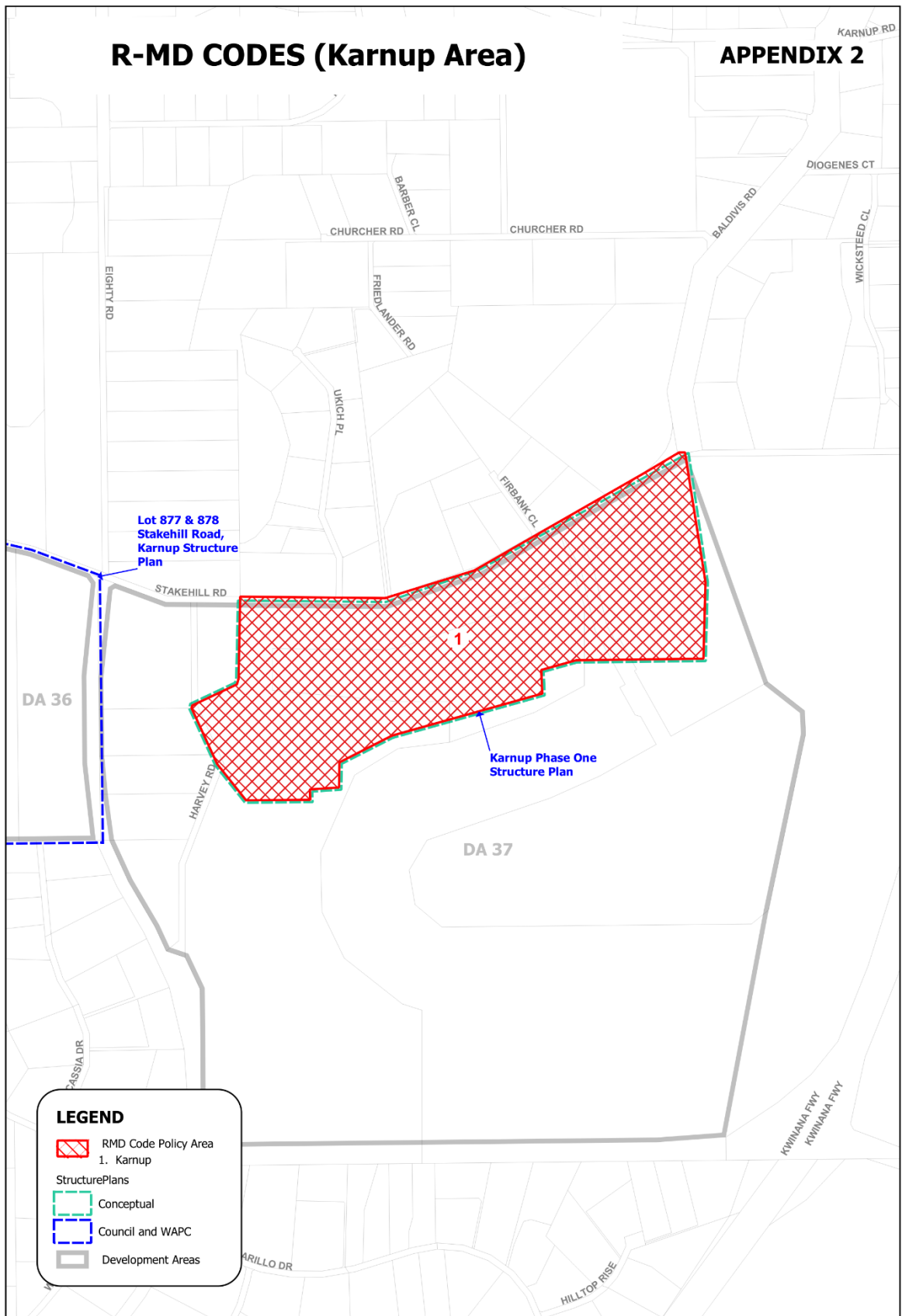
R-Code	Lot type and size	Street setback and front fences		Lot boundary setback		Open space		Garage setback and width and vehicular access		Parking		Overshadowing		Privacy			
		R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision		
RMD-R60	<p><u>Rear load</u> 5m x 30m – 150m² 6m x 30m – 180m²</p> <p><u>Front load</u> 8.5m x 20m – 170m² 7.5m x 25m – 187.5m²</p>	2m	<p>2m minimum, no average</p> <p>1m to porch/veranda no maximum length</p> <p>1m minimum to secondary street</p> <p>Front fences within the primary street setback area being a maximum height of 900mm above natural ground level, measured from the primary street side of the front fence.</p>	<p><u>Boundary setbacks</u> 1 to 1.5m for wall height 3.5m and less (subject to wall length and major openings)</p> <p><u>Boundary walls</u> 2/3 length one side boundary, max 3.5m high and 3m average height</p>	<p><u>Boundary setbacks</u> 1.2m for wall height 3.5m or less with major openings</p> <p>1m for wall height 3.5 or less without major openings</p> <p><u>Boundary walls</u> No maximum length to both side boundaries</p>	<p>40% open space (60% site cover)</p> <p>16m² courtyard</p> <p>1/3 required outdoor living area (OLA) may be covered</p> <p>Minimum dimension 4m</p>	<p>An outdoor living area (OLA) with an area of 40% of the lot size or 20m², whichever is greater, directly accessible from a habitable room of the dwelling and located behind the street setback area.</p> <p>At least 70% of the OLA must be uncovered and includes areas under eaves which adjoin uncovered areas</p> <p>The OLA has a minimum 3m length or width dimension</p> <p>No other R-Code site cover standards apply</p>	<p><u>Rear load</u> Nil – provided laneway is minimum of 6m wide</p> <p><u>Front load</u> 4.5m or 0.5m behind dwelling alignment subject to averaging requirements</p> <p>Garage width limited to maximum 50% of lot frontage where garage in front of or within 1m of building</p>	<p><u>Rear load</u> 0.5m garage setback to laneway</p> <p><u>Front load</u> 4.5m garage setback from the primary street and 1.5m from a secondary street</p> <p>The garage setback from the primary street may be reduced to 4m where an existing or planned footpath or shared path is located more than 0.5m from the street boundary.</p> <p>For front loaded lots with street frontages between 10.5 and 12m, a double garage is permitted to a maximum width of 6m as viewed from the street subject to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Garage setback a minimum of 0.5m behind the building alignment A major opening to a habitable room directly facing the primary street; An entry feature consisting of a porch or veranda with a minimum depth of 1.2m; and; no vehicular crossover wider than 4.5m where it meets the street <p>Lots with a frontage less than 10.5m or not compliant with above require single or tandem garaging</p>	Two on-site bays	One on-site bay where dwelling has two bedrooms or less	50% of the adjoining site area	No maximum overshadowing	3m to bedrooms and studies	4.5m to all other major openings	6m to balconies or similar	No privacy provisions apply

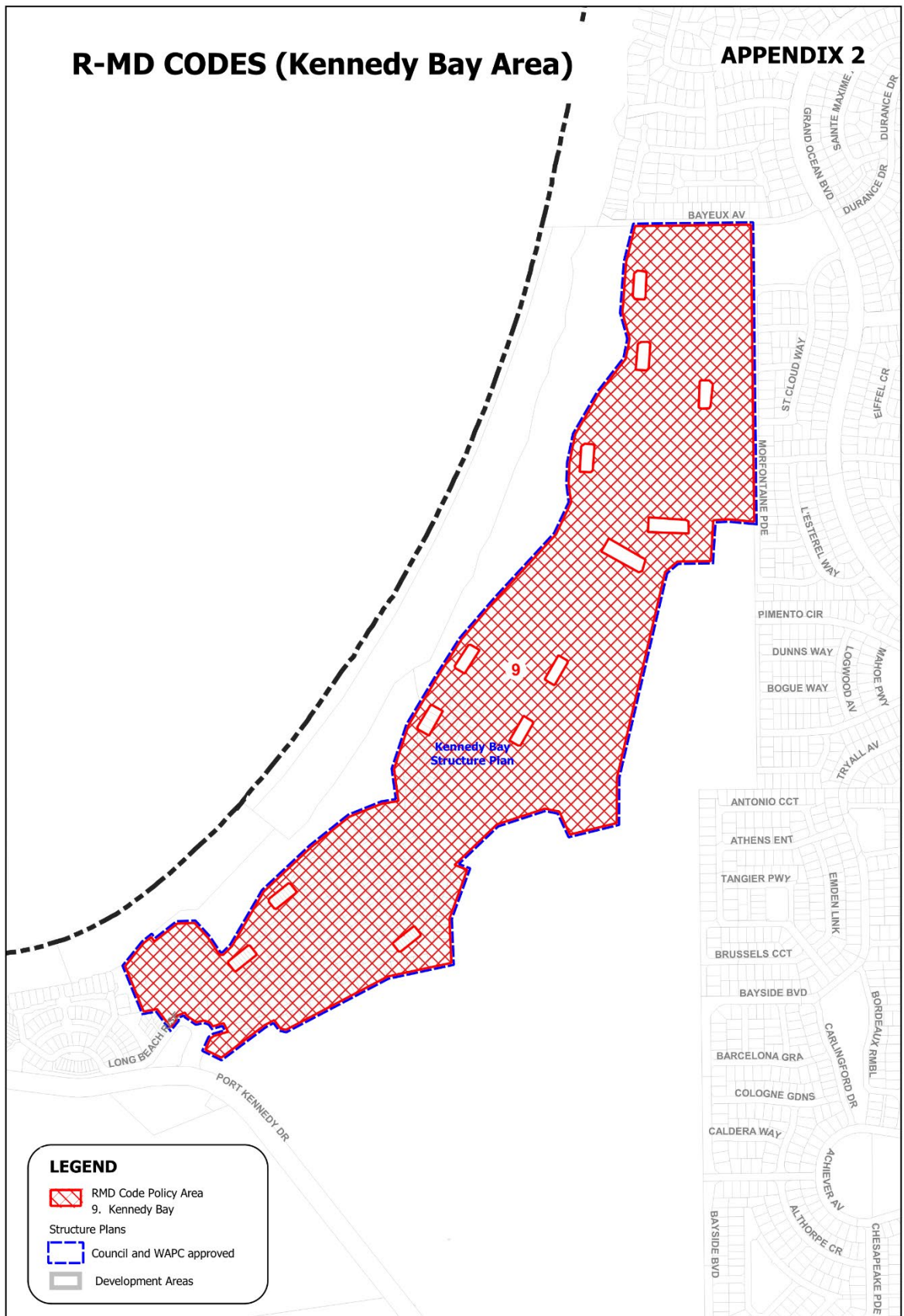
R-Code	Lot type and size	Street setback and front fences		Lot boundary setback		Open space		Garage setback and width and vehicular access		Parking		Overshadowing		Privacy	
		R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision
RMD - R40	<p>Rear load 7.5m x 30m – 225m²</p> <p>Front load 8.5m x 30m – 255m² 8.5m x 25m – 212.5m² 10 x 20m – 200m² 10 x 25m – 250m² 12.5m x 20m – 250m²</p>	<p>4m 4m front setback, which can be reduced. Porch/verandah, can come forward of the 4m front setback 1m minimum to secondary street.</p> <p>Front fences within the primary street visually permeable above 1.2m from natural ground level, measured from the primary street side of the fence or wall</p>	<p>2m minimum, no average 1.5m to porch / veranda no max length 1m minimum to secondary street Front fences within the primary street setback area being a maximum height of 900mm above natural ground level, measured from the primary street side of the front fence.</p>	<p>Boundary setbacks 1 to 1.5m for wall height 3.5m and less (subject to wall length and major openings)</p> <p>Boundary walls 2/3 length one side boundary, max 3.5m high and 3m average height Boundary walls 2/3 length for up to two side boundaries (as measured from behind the street setback), maximum 3.5m high</p>	<p>As per RMD – R60 1.2m for wall height 3.5m or less with major openings 1m for wall height 3.5 or less without major openings</p>	<p>45% open space (55% site cover) 20m² courtyard 1/3 required OLA area may be covered Minimum dimension 4m</p>	<p>An outdoor living area (OLA) with an area of 10% of the lot size or 20m², whichever is greater, directly accessible from a habitable room of the dwelling and located behind the street setback area. At least 70% of the OLA must be uncovered and includes areas under eaves which adjoin uncovered areas The OLA has a minimum 3m length or width dimension No other R-Codes site cover standards apply</p>	<p>Rear load Nil – provided laneway is minimum of 6m wide Front load 4.5m or 0.5m behind dwelling alignment subject to averaging requirements</p>	<p>As per RMD – R60 Rear loaded lot 0.5m garage setback to laneway Front load 4.5m garage setback from the primary street and 1.5m from a secondary street For front loaded lots with street frontages between 10.5 and 12m, a double garage is permitted to a maximum width of 6m as viewed from the street subject to: - Garage setback a minimum of 0.5m behind the building alignment - A major opening to a habitable room directly facing the primary street, - An entry feature consisting of a porch or veranda with a minimum depth of 1.2m; and, - no vehicular crossover wider than 4.5m where it meets the street Lots with a frontage less than 10.5m or not compliant with above require single or tandem garaging</p>	<p>Two on-site bays Between 1-2 on-site bays depending on dwelling location and number of bedrooms</p>	As per R-Codes	<p>35% of the adjoining site area No maximum overshadowing for wall height 3.5m or less. No maximum overshadowing for wall height greater than 3.5m where overshadowing is confined to the front half of the lot. If overshadowing intrudes into rear half of the lot, shadow cast does not exceed 35%</p>	<p>4.5m to bedrooms and studies 6.0m to all other major openings 7.5m to balconies or similar outdoor habitable spaces</p>	<p>R-Codes clause 5.4.1-C1.1 R-Codes Part B clause 5.4.1 C1.1 applies, however the setback distances are 3m to bedrooms and studies, 4.5m to major openings to habitable rooms other than bedrooms and studies and 6m to unenclosed outdoor active habitable spaces.</p>	

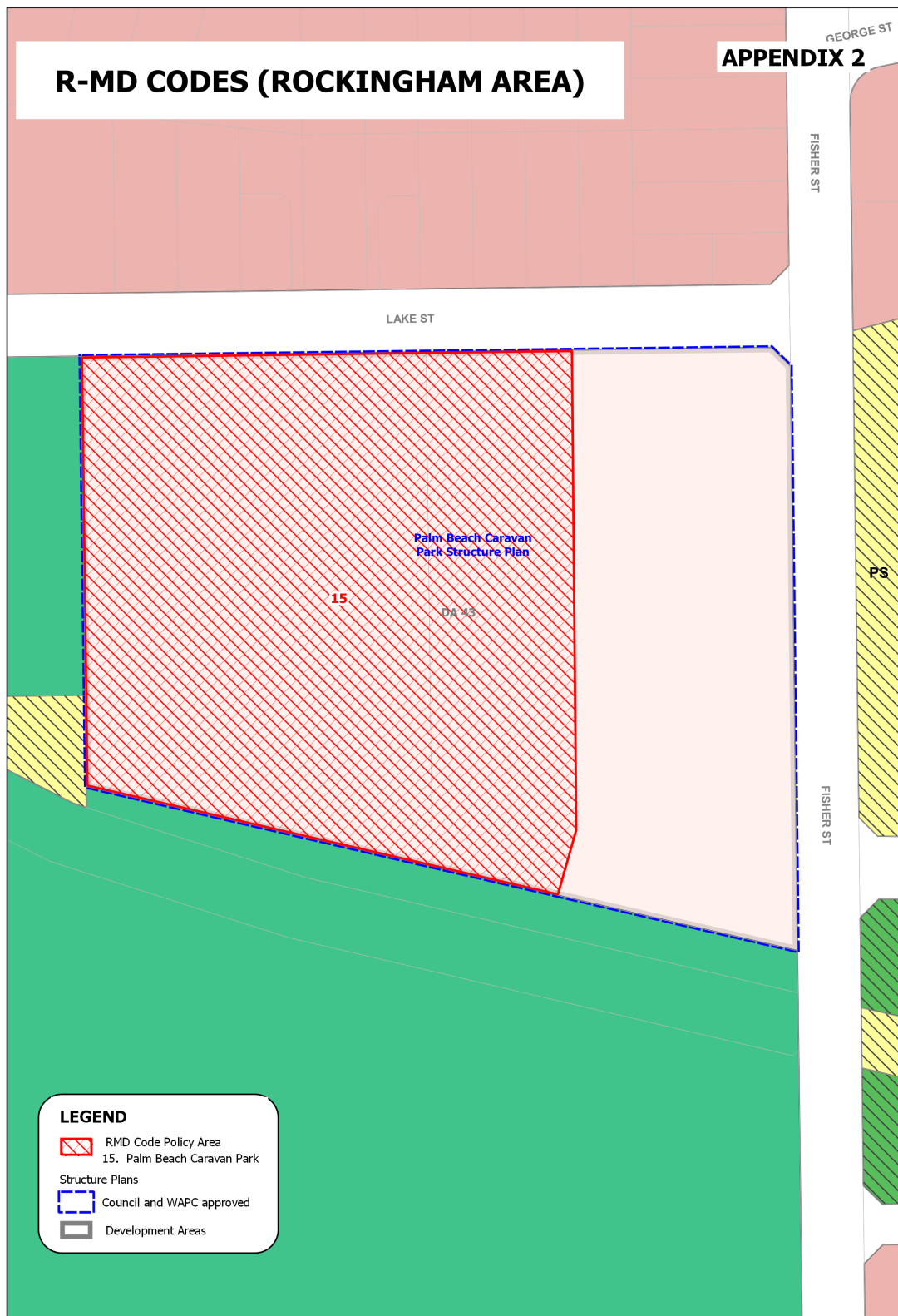
RMD -R30	<u>Rear load</u> 10m x 30m – 300m ² <u>Front load</u> 10m x 30m – 300m ² 15m x 20m – 300m ²	<u>4m</u> 4m front setback, which can be reduced. Porch/ verandah, can come forward of the 4m front setback 1.5m minimum to secondary street Front fences within the primary street visually permeable above 1.2m from natural ground level, measured from the primary street side of the fence or wall	2m minimum, no average 1.5m to porch / veranda no max length 1m minimum to secondary street Front fences within the primary street setback area being a maximum height of 900mm above natural ground level, measured from the primary street side of the front fence.	<u>Boundary setbacks</u> 1 to 1.5m for wall height 3.5m and less (subject to wall length and major openings) <u>Boundar y walls</u> 2/3 length one side boundary, max 3.5m high and 3m average height	<u>Boundary setbacks</u> As per RMD – R60 As per R-MD40 <u>Boundary walls</u> To both side boundaries subject to: 2/3 length to one side boundary, 1/3 max length to second side boundary for wall height 3.5m or less	45% open space (55% site cover) 24m ² courtyard 1/3 required OLA area may be covered Minimum dimension 4m	As per RMD – R60 As per R-MD40	<u>Rear load</u> Nil – provided laneway is minimum of 6m wide <u>Front load</u> 4.5m or 0.5m behind dwelling alignment subject to averaging requirements	As per RMD – R60 As per R-MD40	<u>Two on-site bays</u> Between 1- 2 on-site bays depending on dwelling location and number of bedrooms.	As per R- Codes	35% of the adjoining site area	As per RMD – R40	4.5m to bedrooms and studies 6.0m to all other major openings 7.5m to balconies or similar	As per RMD – R40
-------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	--	---	--	--	-----------------------	---	---------------------	--	---------------------

R-Code	Lot type and size	Street setback and front fences		Lot boundary setback		Open space		Garage setback and width and vehicular access		Parking		Overshadowing		Privacy	
		R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision	R-Codes	R-MD provision
RMD-25	<p><u>Front load</u> 12.5m x 25m – 312.5m²</p> <p>15m x 25m – 375m²</p> <p>12.5m x 30m – 375m²</p>	<p>6m</p> <p>6m front setback, which can be reduced. Porch/verandah, can come forward of the 6m front setback 1.5m minimum to secondary street</p> <p>Front fences within the primary street setback area being a maximum height of 900mm above natural ground level, measured from the primary street side of the fence or wall</p>	<p>3m, minimum, no average</p> <p>1.5m to porch / veranda no max length</p> <p>1.5m min to secondary street</p> <p>Front fences within the primary street setback area being a maximum height of 900mm above natural ground level, measured from the primary street side of the front fence.</p>	<p><u>Boundary setbacks</u></p> <p>1 to 1.5m for wall height 3.5m and less (subject to wall length and major openings)</p> <p><u>Boundary walls</u></p> <p>2/3 length one side boundary, max 3.5m high and 3m average height</p> <p>To one side boundary</p> <p>Maximum 9m or one third length of the boundary behind front setback for up to two side boundaries, maximum 3.5m high</p>	<p><u>Boundary Setbacks</u></p> <p>As per RMD – R60</p> <p>As per R-MD40</p> <p><u>Boundary walls</u></p> <p>As per RMD – R30</p>	<p>50% open space (50% site cover)</p> <p>30m² courtyard</p> <p>1/3 required OLA area may be covered</p> <p>Minimum dimension 4m</p>	<p>As per RMD R-60</p> <p>As per R-MD40</p>	<p><u>Rear load</u></p> <p>Nil – provided laneway is minimum of 6m wide</p> <p><u>Front load</u></p> <p>4.5m or 0.5m behind dwelling alignment subject to averaging requirements</p>	<p>As per RMD – R60</p> <p>As per R-MD40</p>	<p>Two on-site bays</p> <p>Between 1-2 on-site bays depending on dwelling location and number of bedrooms.</p>	<p>As per R-Codes</p>	<p>25% of the adjoining site area</p>	<p>As per RMD – R40, however if overshadowing intrudes into rear half of the lot, shadow cast does not exceed 25%</p>	<p>4.5m to bedrooms and studies</p> <p>6.0m to all other major openings</p> <p>7.5m to balconies or similar</p>	<p>As per RMD – R40</p>









Asset Services

Asset Services Technical Services



Report number / title:	AS-005/26	Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Installation of Speed Calming Devices in Hillman
File number:	GOV/60-5	
Proponent/s:	Mr Jason Davies	
Author:	Mr Qaisar Mehboob, Coordinator Traffic Services Mr Om Gupta, Acting Manager Technical Services	
Other Contributor/s:		
Date of Committee meeting:	16 March 2026	
Previously before Council:		
Disclosure of Interest:		
Nature of Council's role:	Executive	
Attachments:		
Maps / Diagrams:	Hillman Suburb Location Map	
Site:		
Lot Area:		

Purpose of Report

To respond to the resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That the Council CONSIDERS the installation of speed calming devices on the following roads in the Hillman Suburb, Calume Street, Darile Road, Unnaro Road, Carvie Street to:

- a) reduce risk of hooning and anti-social behaviour;*
- b) speeding within urban areas; and*
- c) further accidents on suburban roads"*

Background

The *Local Government Act 1995 (Act)*, section 5.33, requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

Details

The following motion was carried at the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

Motion: Installation of Speed Calming Devices in Hillman

Moved Mr Jason Davies, seconded Ms T Gibson:

That the Council **CONSIDERS** the installation of speed calming devices on the following roads in the Hillman Suburb, Calume Street, Darile Road, Unnaro Road, Carvie Street to:

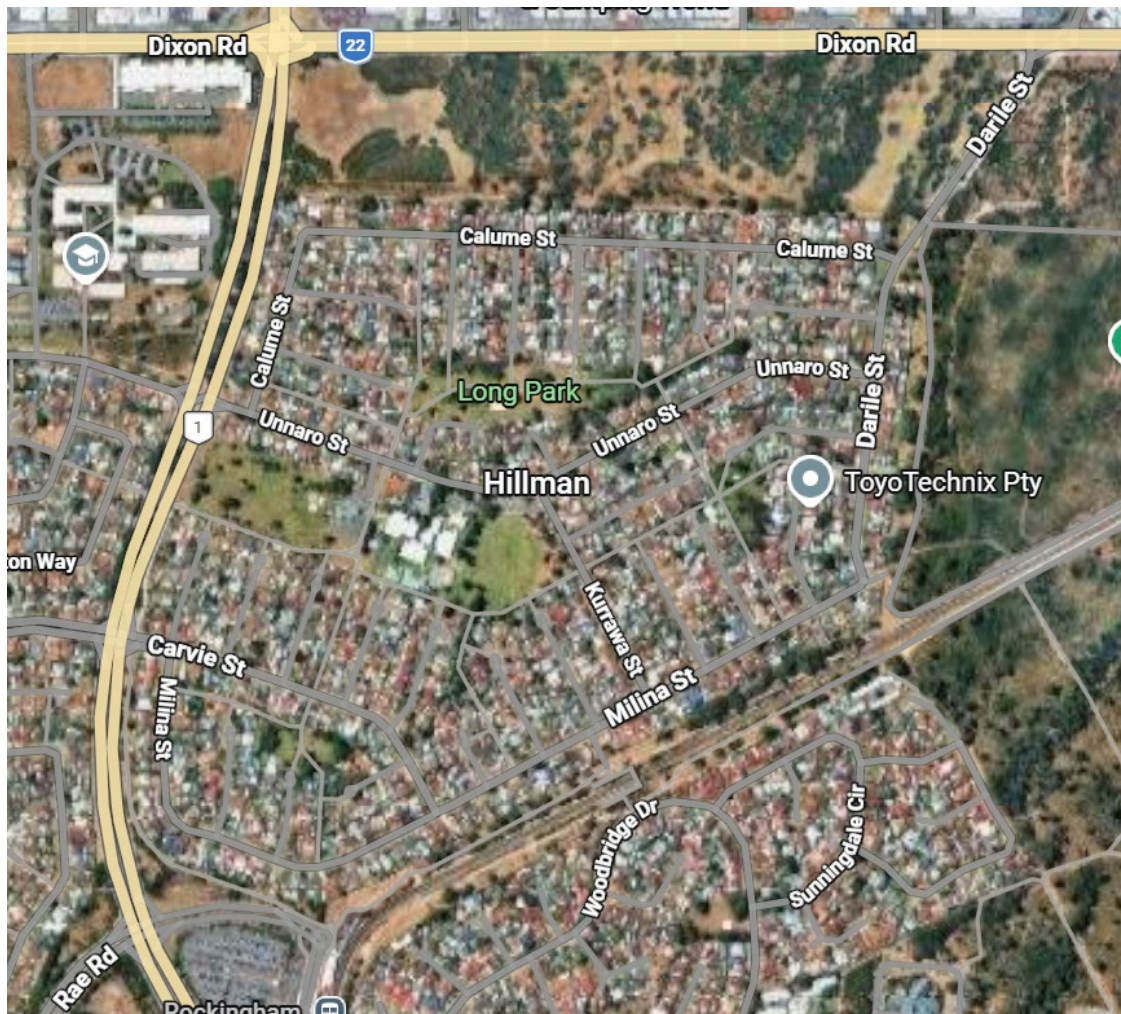
- a) reduce risk of hooning and anti-social behaviour;

- b) speeding within urban areas; and
- c) further accidents on suburban roads

Carried 23/0

Reasons provided by the mover of the Motion:

The suburb of Hillman has been regarded by motorists for a while now as a thorough fare for motorists looking to skip the lights at the Dixon Rd and Carvie St lights. I would, because I was guilty of doing this before moving into the area. But I mostly followed the speed limit. However, living in the area for a while now this suburb has become an area for cars going beyond double the speed limit, and quite recently burnouts as my street has a couple of fresh skid marks. I've been told repeatedly by the Police and Council to report these matters and make records of these incidents. Fair enough, however, without investing a considerable amount into surveillance which may or may not be considered as evidence or asking one of my family members to dedicate their every waking moment to watching out for these people, there's not a lot I can do. Hell, I've even tried using the Waze App to slow people down without success by informing the app that there's a camera outside my house. Data collection that's been done in the past on my street as well as the other streets I've mentioned with data tracking devices have had them situated toward the end of the road, not the middle where maximum speed could be reached, so can we say that there is accurate data supporting the idea that there is no data of speeding in the area? If there are Police officers watching or here today, I invite them to come set up at my place, especially after 4pm when it seems to be most prevalent. I'm urging Council to back this motion for the sake of residents not worrying about whether the next car belting it down their street isn't going to kill someone or lose control and barrel into their homes, especially with the increase in usage of E-bikes.



1. Hillman Suburb Location Map

City Consideration

The City of Rockingham (**City**) has adopted City of Rockingham Road Safety Management Plan 2023–2030 (**Plan**), aligning its road safety objectives with the Western Australian State Government’s Driving Change initiative. This Plan adopts a Safe System approach, drawing on engineering expertise and national best practices, to support the City’s vision of eliminating fatal and serious injury crashes.

Key actions outlined within the Plan include the delivery of safe infrastructure, implementation of effective speed management strategies, and targeted behavioural interventions. Further, the Plan provides for a comprehensive program of community education, ongoing road safety audits, and the application of data-driven traffic treatments, with the aim of continuously improving road safety outcomes for all road users within the City.

The City systematically addresses speeding issues in accordance with the Plan. As part of this approach, the City undertakes periodic traffic surveys on local roads and organises additional surveys in response to community feedback where required. The data collected from these surveys informs the assessment of the nature and extent of speeding issues and guides the development of appropriate treatment solutions. While hooning is a factor in these assessments, a range of other considerations are also applied in accordance with relevant standards and guidelines. These include traffic volume, traffic composition (including heavy vehicles), pedestrian and cyclist activity, crash history, operating speeds, road geometry, and the prevalence of ‘rat-running’.

The City has undertaken a number of traffic assessments on roads located within the suburb of Hillman to investigate speeding concerns and determine appropriate actions in accordance with the City’s adopted Plan and Local Area Traffic Management (**LATM**) guidelines.

The assessment considered historical LATM scores, recent traffic data, crash history and any enforcement actions undertaken.

LATM Assessment Outcomes

Street	Previous LATM Date	Next LATM Due	LATM Score	LATM Recommendation
Calume Street	15/06/2023	15/06/2026	41.38	Considered to present some difficulty, but not of a sufficient degree to warrant immediate short-term funding
Darile Street	15/09/2023	15/09/2026	24.5	Considered a minor difficulty but not sufficiently serious to demand capital works funding
Unnaro Street	26/09/2025	26/09/2028	31	Considered a minor difficulty but not sufficiently serious to demand capital works funding
Carvie Street	16/11/2023	16/11/2026	18	Considered to have insufficient safety or amenity concerns to be listed for any future treatment

Note: A LATM score exceeding 60 indicates that the site is problematic and warrants consideration of appropriate solutions, as well as the exploration of potential funding options

Traffic Data Review

Traffic assessment of vehicle-collected traffic data indicates that operating speeds across all four roads are consistent with previous LATM assessments. The data does not identify excessive speeding or any behaviour that would elevate the LATM priority score. However, during future review, the City will consider additional Traffic data collection locations for comprehensive speeding assessment.

Darile Street was referred to WA Police for enforcement in September 2023. No other streets within this assessment area met the threshold for similar referral.

Crash History

Crash data for the broader area shows a very limited crash history, with three recorded incidents. One crash appears to be associated with hooning behaviour, while the remaining two were attributed to driver error (a right-angle intersection crash and a head-on crash due to lane departure). The crash record does not indicate a systemic safety issue.

Assessment Against LATM Guidelines

Under the City's LATM Guidelines, the four roads assessed do not achieve a score high enough to justify prioritisation for treatment ahead of other locations with higher demonstrated risk. While speed is one component of the LATM scoring process, it is not the sole determinant, and the available data does not support the need for intervention at this time.

Resident Concerns

Residents raised concerns relating to:

- **Hooning and antisocial behaviour** - These matters fall under WA Police jurisdiction and should be reported directly to police when observed. This was reinforced by police at a community safety forum held in Rockingham in September 2025
- **Speeding within urban areas** - Traffic data does not support claims of excessive speeding at Hillman suburb roads.
- **Risk of further accidents** - The limited crash history does not indicate a pattern of crash risk that would warrant LATM treatment

Implications to Consider

a. Consultation with the Community

Nil

b. Consultation with Government Agencies

Nil

c. Strategic

This item addresses City of Rockingham's strategic commitment to improving road safety and neighbourhood amenity, as outlined in the City's Road Safety Management Plan. The measures support the City's broader objectives of creating safer local streets, reducing risk for all road users, and ensuring evidence-based decision-making in the management of the transport network.

Aspiration: **1. Social - A family-friendly, safe and connected community**

Outcome/Objective: *Community health and wellbeing - Reinforce a strong sense of safety*

Aspiration: **2. Built Environment - A built environment carefully planned for today and tomorrow**

Outcome/Objective: *Built infrastructure meets current and future community needs - Plan build and maintain current and future assets*

Aspiration: **3. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

Outcome/Objective: *Sustainable Local Government - Continual improvement*

d. Policy

Nil

e. Financial

Nil

f. Legal and Statutory

Section 5.33 of the Act requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment : High and Extreme Risks
Financial / Health and Safety : Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

Comments

Based on the current LATM scores, traffic data, crash history and enforcement records, the available data indicates that the four streets do not score highly enough under the warrant system to justify prioritised LATM treatment ahead of other sites throughout the City which received higher scores. As such the AEM resolution is not supported.

The City encourages Hillman suburb residents to continue reporting incidents of hooning and dangerous driving behaviour to the police.

Calume Street, Darile Street, and Carvie Street are scheduled for reassessment as part of the next programmed review cycle. For roads within the Hillman suburb, this review is anticipated to take place during the 2026–2027 financial year.

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council **NOT SUPPORT** the following resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That the Council CONSIDERS the installation of speed calming devices on the following roads in the Hillman Suburb, Calume Street, Darile Road, Unnaro Road, Carvie Street To:

- a) reduce risk of hooning and anti-social behaviour;*
- b) speeding within urban areas; and*
- c) further accidents on suburban roads"*

Asset Services Parks Services



Report number / title:	AS-006/26	Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - PPE When Spraying Glyphosate
File number:	GOV/60-5	
Proponent/s:	Ms Mary Ann Rath	
Author:	Mr Adam Johnston, Manager Parks Services	
Other Contributor/s:		
Date of Committee meeting:	16 March 2026	
Previously before Council:		
Disclosure of Interest:		
Nature of Council's role:	Executive	
Attachments:		
Maps / Diagrams:		
Site:	City of Rockingham Managed Public Open Space	
Lot Area:		

Purpose of Report

To consider the following resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That Council CONSIDERS any contractor or council worker that is to spray glyphosate and other herbicides be required to have appropriate PPE and that signs be put in the area that has been sprayed, to remain for 24 to 72 hours, until the chemical has dried to allow people to avoid the area."

Background

The *Local Government Act 1995 (Act)*, section 5.33, requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

Details

The following resolution was carried at the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

Motion: PPE When Spraying Glyphosate

Moved Ms Mary Ann Rath, seconded Mr Jason Davies

That Council *CONSIDERS* any contractor or council worker that is to spray glyphosate and other herbicides be required to have appropriate PPE and that signs be put in the area that has been sprayed, to remain for 24 to 72 hours, until the chemical has dried to allow people to avoid the area.

Carried - 20/0

Reasons provided by the mover of the motion

I've seen people have not been wearing PPE and they're spraying glyphosate. They only put the signs up while they're spraying it, the signs should stay up for 24 to 72 hours or until it's dry and that does not happen.

City consideration

The City of Rockingham (**City**) prioritises a healthy and safe working environment.

For this reason, the City is committed to managing chemical use in a responsible and systematic way. This includes selecting products carefully, following all regulatory and safety requirements, and applying clear procedures for storage, handling, application, and disposal. Staff and contractors are trained to use chemicals safely and appropriate controls including personal protective equipment (**PPE**) are in place to minimise exposure and prevent misuse.

Public notification and signage procedures ensure community safety and awareness. Public signage is in accordance with the *Health (Pesticides) Regulations 2011*.

The City also recognises the importance of staying informed. Scientific understanding and regulatory standards can change over time, and new information about potential risks may emerge. By regularly reviewing practices, monitoring developments, and assessing potential impacts on operators, the wider community, and the environment, the City can ensure that its approach remains cautious, evidence-based, and aligned with best practice.

Through ongoing oversight and review, the City aims to reduce risks wherever possible while maintaining essential services for the community.

Implications to Consider

a. Consultation with the Community

Nil

b. Consultation with Government Agencies

Nil

c. Strategic

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspirations and Strategic Objectives contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

Aspiration: **2. Natural Environment - A place of natural beauty where the environment is respected**

Outcome/Objective: Sustainable natural green spaces - Improve community open spaces

Aspiration: **2. Natural Environment - A place of natural beauty where the environment is respected**

Outcome/Objective: Sustainable natural green spaces - Preserve and enhance biodiversity

Aspiration: **3. Built Environment - A built environment carefully planned for today and tomorrow**

Outcome/Objective: Plan for sustainable growth - Create safe community places to live, recreate and work

d. Policy

Nil

e. Financial

Nil

f. Legal and Statutory

Health (Pesticides) Regulations 2011 - Part 6 — Possession, use and disposal of pesticides

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City’s Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment : High and Extreme Risks
 Financial / Health and Safety : Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

Comments

The City is committed to the safe, responsible and transparent management of chemicals as part of its weed management program. Protecting the health and safety of our employees, contractors, residents and the environment remain a priority.

All chemicals including glyphosate are stored, handled, applied and disposed of in accordance with relevant legislation, manufacturer recommendations and safety requirements. Employees and contractors who apply chemicals are appropriately trained and authorised for the specific products they use. Chemicals are applied strictly in line with regulatory requirements and product label instructions, and PPE is worn as required under each product’s Safety Data Sheet.

To minimise risks to both staff and the wider community, the City:

- Provides appropriate PPE to employees for the safe handling and application of chemicals
- Ensures employees and contractors are trained and authorised to use the relevant products
- Requires external contractors and their employees to hold appropriate accreditation issued by the Western Australian Health Department
- Regularly reviews and updates Safe Work Method Statements and Safe Operating Procedures to align with current legislation and best practice
- Monitors advice and regulatory updates issued by the Australian Pesticides and Veterinary Medicines Authority regarding chemicals used by the City of Rockingham
- Keeps informed of developments in chemical technology and seeks to use the least toxic effective option for each treatment

The City administers its herbicide programs in accordance with the relevant legislation including the *Health (Pesticides) Regulations 2011* and the *Public Health Act 2016*. Specific safety measures are required for pesticide use in public places, including warning signs and, in some cases, the use of flashing yellow lights on vehicles. The following table outlines the pesticide application situations that may occur within the City’s Public Open Space and the corresponding signage and warning requirements as determined under Part 6, Division 2 of the *Health (Pesticides) Regulations 2011 (WA)*.

Part 6, Division 2	Chemical treatment situation	Flashing yellow light on vehicle	Warning sign on vehicle	Warning sign on ground
Clause 89	Verge spraying using moving vehicle	Yes	Yes ¹	
Clause 89A	Park spraying using moving vehicle	Yes	Yes ²	Yes ²
Clause 89B	Verge or park spraying using stationary vehicle	Yes	Yes ²	Yes ²
Clause 89C	Spraying in public place other than verge or park spraying			Yes ³

Signage requirement 1

A warning sign with words "CAUTION: [NAME OF CHEMICAL being applied]" in capital letters not less than 50mm in height and displayed in a prominent position on the vehicle.

Signage requirement 2

A warning sign with the words "CAUTION: [NAME OF CHEMICAL being applied]" in capital letters not less than 50mm in height and displayed in a prominent position on the vehicle.

Additional signage with the words "CAUTION: [NAME OF CHEMICAL being applied]". AVOID CONTACT WITH AREA WHEN SIGN IS DISPLAYED' in capital letters not less than 50mm in height displayed. Signs are to be clearly visible to persons approaching the spraying operation; and at a distance from the spraying operation that provides adequate warning of the application of the pesticide. Signs are to remain in place after the pesticide has been applied until any surface to which it was applied has dried.

Signage requirement 3

Warning signs with the words "CAUTION: [NAME OF CHEMICAL being applied]". AVOID CONTACT WITH AREA WHEN SIGN IS DISPLAYED.' In capital letters not less than 50mm in height. Signs are to be at intervals sufficient to provide adequate warning of the application of the pesticide. Signs are to remain in place after the pesticide has been applied until any surface to which it was applied has dried.

Herbicide application scheduling prioritises efficacy, public safety, and operational efficiency. Applications are undertaken in calm, dry conditions when weeds are actively growing. This ensures optimal foliar uptake and allows residues to dry shortly after application. As a result, maintaining signage on site for periods of 24 to 72 hours is neither practical nor necessary.

In addition to on-site notification, the City publicly advertises its major herbicide application programs through local newspapers, the *City Chronicle*, the City's website and social media channels. These communications relate to broadacre winter and summer turf weed treatment programs, environmental reserve spring weed programs, and any other large-scale treatment initiatives that may potentially impact the public.

Through these measures, the City maintains a transparent, accountable, and safety-focused approach to pesticide use across its operations.

The resolution is not supported, as current practices ensure that all necessary personal protective equipment is supplied and used, and that signage is displayed in accordance with the *Health (Pesticides) Regulations 2011*.

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council **NOT SUPPORT** the following resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That Council CONSIDERS any contractor or council worker that is to spray glyphosate and other herbicides be required to have appropriate personal protective equipment and that signs be put in the area that has been sprayed, to remain for 24 to 72 hours, until the chemical has dried to allow people to avoid the area."

Asset Services Parks Services



Report number / title:	AS-007/26	Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Use of Glyphosate Weedkillers
File number:	GOV/60-5	
Proponent/s:	Ms Fiona Felton	
Author:	Mr Adam Johnston, Manager Parks Services	
Other Contributor/s:		
Date of Committee meeting:	16 March 2026	
Previously before Council:		
Disclosure of Interest:		
Nature of Council's role:	Executive	
Attachments:		
Maps / Diagrams:		
Site:	City of Rockingham Managed Public Open Space	
Lot Area:		

Purpose of Report

To consider the following resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That Council CONSIDERS moving away from glyphosate weedkillers in our City playgrounds and replace them with non-toxic options that better support the Local Government Act 1995 and its requirements to consider long term wellbeing."

Background

The *Local Government Act 1995 (Act)*, section 5.33, requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

Details

The following resolution was carried at the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

Motion: Use of Glyphosate Weedkillers

Moved Ms Fiona Felton, seconded Ms Mary Ann Rath:

That Council *CONSIDERS* moving away from glyphosate weedkillers in our City playgrounds and replace them with non-toxic options that better support the *Local Government Act 1995* and its requirements to consider long term wellbeing.

Carried - 26/0

Reasons provided by the mover of the motion

By phasing out glyphosate, we can protect children, strengthen long term health, and support sustainable care for our city. Our proposal is that, within the next 12 months, glyphosate use at playgrounds be completely eliminated, including in a five to ten metre buffer zone. Instead, we would bring in nontoxic weed control methods. The alternatives we're putting forward are steam applications, hand removal of weeds, and eco friendly herbicides to keep our playgrounds clean and well presented. This initiative would be overseen by the City of Rockingham Parks Department. The Council will investigate, adapt, and begin using these options. The shift to the new methods will happen at each site's next scheduled application or within a year. It's important to understand why this change matters. Children face greater risks from poisoned greenery and environmental toxins because they are closer to the ground, and their bodies are still developing. This puts them at higher risk of liver inflammation, metabolic problems, diabetes, heart disease, and cancer. The International Agency for Research on Cancer reports that glyphosate is linked to cancer, hormone changes, nerve issues, and short term effects like skin irritation, nausea, and stomach trouble. Environmentally, glyphosate can take 140 days to reduce its toxicity by half in soil, and plants may continue absorbing it for more than two years. These findings come from the Permaculture College of Australia. Professor Michael Antoniou from King's College London has also stated that glyphosate exposure is a major risk factor for fatty liver, kidney disease, and cancers including leukaemia's. Local government authorities can choose whether to use pesticides or not, we encourage the City of Rockingham to set the standard on environmental safety and wellbeing.

City consideration

All glyphosate containing products used by the City of Rockingham (**City**) and its contractors are approved by the national regulator, the Australian Pesticides and Veterinary Medicines Authority (**APVMA**). The APVMA advise that glyphosate presents a low risk when used in accordance with product label instructions.

In 2015, the International Agency for Research on Cancer (**IARC**) evaluated the potential carcinogenicity of five organophosphate pesticides and classified glyphosate as "Group 2A: Probably carcinogenic to humans".

This category is used when there is limited evidence of carcinogenicity in humans and either sufficient evidence of carcinogenicity in experimental animals or strong mechanistic evidence, showing that the agent exhibits key characteristics of human carcinogens.

Following the IARC classification, the APVMA undertook an independent assessment of the carcinogenic potential of glyphosate: a weight-of-evidence approach for the reconsideration of glyphosate and legislative requirements.

Based on the evaluation of the scientific information and assessments, the APVMA concludes that the scientific weight-of-evidence indicates that:

- exposure to glyphosate does not pose a carcinogenic risk to humans.
- there is no scientific basis for revising the APVMA's satisfaction that glyphosate or products containing glyphosate:
 - would not be an undue hazard to the safety of people exposed to it during its handling or people using anything containing its residues;
 - would not be likely to have an effect that is harmful to human beings;
 - would not be likely to have an unintended effect that is harmful to animals, plants, or things or to the environment;
 - would be effective according to criteria determined by the APVMA by legislative instrument; and
 - would not unduly prejudice trade or commerce between Australia and places outside Australia.

The APVMA concluded that there are no scientific grounds for placing glyphosate and products containing glyphosate under formal reconsideration. It would continue to maintain a close focus on any new assessment reports or studies that indicate that any of the above conclusions may need revising. The City actively monitors advice and regulatory updates issued by the APVMA and applies an evidence-based approach to the use of chemicals in its operations.

A recent Australian Federal Court class action (*McNickle v Huntsman Chemical Company Australia Pty Ltd*) found there was insufficient evidence that the glyphosate containing product Roundup causes cancer.

The Environmental Protection Agency (U.S.), European Food Safety Authority (EU), and several other regulatory bodies have concluded that glyphosate is unlikely to pose a cancer risk to humans when used according to label directions.

Glyphosate is a broad-spectrum herbicide used to kill a wide range of plants. It works by inhibiting an enzyme known as 5-enolpyruvyl shikimate-3-phosphate (**EPSP**) synthase, which is essential for plant growth. This enzyme is found in plants but not in humans or animals. After application, glyphosate moves throughout the plant, reaching all its tissues. By blocking EPSP synthase, it prevents plant cells from producing certain amino acids required for growth. Humans and animals obtain or produce these amino acids through a different biological pathway.

Glyphosate not taken up by the plant, binds tightly to soil and is considered to have low dermal absorption and low volatility. It is broken down by bacteria over time.

When undertaking herbicide application in and to surrounds of playgrounds, children could theoretically be exposed by:

- Touching recently treated grass or soil
- Putting hands or objects in their mouths
- Playing on surfaces where spray drift occurred

The main risk factor is timing. Most product labels require:

- Keeping people off treated areas until the spray has dried.
- Avoiding spraying on windy days to reduce drift.

Practical risk-reduction steps that are applied when using glyphosate containing products near playgrounds include:

- Apply when children are not present.
- Restrict access until fully dry.
- Avoid spraying near sandpits, play equipment, or where runoff could collect.
- Use spot treatment rather than broad spraying.
- Follow all product label instructions.

When used properly and allowed to dry before children re-enter the area, regulatory bodies consider the risk to be low. However, because children are more vulnerable and exposure is sensitive in playground settings, a heightened precautionary approach is applied.

Implications to Consider

a. **Consultation with the Community**

Nil

b. **Consultation with Government Agencies**

Nil

c. **Strategic**

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspirations and Strategic Objectives contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

Aspiration: **2. Natural Environment - A place of natural beauty where the environment is respected**

Outcome/Objective: *Sustainable natural green spaces - Improve community open spaces*

Outcome/Objective: *Sustainable natural green spaces - Preserve and enhance biodiversity*

Aspiration: **4. Economic - A vibrant economy creating opportunities**

Outcome/Objective: *A visitor destination - Promote the City as a place to visit*

Aspiration: **5. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

Outcome/Objective: *Sustainable Local Government - Continual improvement*

d. Policy

Nil

e. Financial

Nil

f. Legal and Statutory

Western Australia - *Health (Pesticides) Regulations 2011* - Part 6 — Possession, use and disposal of pesticides

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment : High and Extreme Risks
Financial / Health and Safety : Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

Comments

To ensure effective weed control across City-managed land while prioritising public health, environmental protection, and community confidence, the City adopts an Integrated Pest Management approach. This approach applies particularly to sensitive, high-use areas such as playgrounds, schools, and high use public spaces.

Chemical weed control products, including glyphosate-based herbicides, form part of a broader vegetation management strategy and are used to complement non-chemical methods when necessary. All chemical use complies with the *Health (Pesticides) Regulations 2011*, manufacturer directions, and relevant legal requirements. Only approved products are used, with preference given to spot spraying rather than blanket application. Spraying does not occur in close public proximity, and treated areas are restricted until safe to re-enter.

All City staff and contractors are appropriately trained and authorised. The APVMA has advised that there is no reliable evidence that glyphosate products pose a cancer risk when used according to label directions.

The City participates in numerous working groups and environmental forums where information is shared on new technologies and methodologies for weed management. Several alternative treatments have been trialled across local governments and assessment has indicated that, glyphosate remains an effective and necessary chemical for use in vegetation management programs.

The City manages 437 playground soft-fall areas. A complete discontinuation of glyphosate use in playgrounds is not supported. Instead, a hierarchy of weed control methods will be applied:

1. Prevention - Routine maintenance to minimise weed establishment.
2. Non-chemical control - Manual removal, mechanical sifting, edging, or mowing.
3. Chemical control - Targeted use where non-chemical methods are impractical or ineffective.

Where chemical control is required near playgrounds, a risk-based approach continues to be implemented, supported by a formal operational procedures to ensure consistent and compliant application.

The City recognises community interest in chemical safety and remains committed to responsible use, regulatory compliance, and ongoing monitoring of best practice standards, however, the AEM resolution based on the above information is not supported.

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council, **NOT SUPPORT** the following resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That Council CONSIDERS moving away from glyphosate weedkillers in the City of Rockingham playgrounds and replace them with non-toxic options that better support the Local Government Act 1995 and its requirements to consider long term wellbeing."

Asset Services Parks Services



Report number / title:	AS-008/26	Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Cleaning of Footpaths
File number:	GOV/60-5	
Proponent/s:	Ms Raelene Heston	
Author:	Mr Adam Johnston, Manager Parks Services	
Other Contributor/s:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services	
Date of Committee meeting:	16 March 2026	
Previously before Council:		
Disclosure of Interest:		
Nature of Council's role:	Executive	
Attachments:		
Maps / Diagrams:		
Site:	City of Rockingham Managed Public Open Space	
Lot Area:		

Purpose of Report

To consider the following resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That Council CONSIDERS sending a water truck at least twice weekly to clean the footpaths before trading hours: 1) on Rockingham Beach Road, especially the passages leading from the car park to the waterfront area and side streets; 2) the Boardwalk, and 3) Syren Street."

Background

The *Local Government Act 1995 (Act)*, section 5.33, requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

Details

The following resolution was carried at the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

Motion: Cleaning of footpaths

Moved Ms Raelene Heston, seconded Ms Diane Park:

That Council *CONSIDERS* sending a water truck at least twice weekly to clean the footpaths before trading hours: 1) on Rockingham Beach Road, especially the passages leading from the car park to the waterfront area and side streets; 2) the Boardwalk, and 3) Syren Street.

Carried - 17/1

Reasons provided by the mover of the motion

Rockingham is a tourist area but the sight and smell of some of these areas is off-putting in the extreme. The passageway running alongside the fish and chip shop looks grimy and smells foul.

Any traveller through Europe can tell you of shopkeepers pouring buckets of water on the footpaths and walls and sweeping outside their premises before trading hours every day. The lack of care from business owners detracts from our beautiful waterfront. I acknowledge this should not be a council responsibility but, in view of business owners' neglect, action should be taken by others. Daily cleaning would be ideal, but my twice weekly suggestion is made with the budget in mind.

City consideration

The Rockingham waterfront precinct including Rockingham Beach Road, Railway Terrace and Churchill Reserve plaza are some of the City of Rockingham's (**City**) greatest assets. Its presentation matters to both residents and visitors.

While maintaining areas surrounding food outlets can present challenges due to high foot traffic, extended trading hours and outdoor dining furniture, these factors do not remove the obligation to ensure the area remains clean and hygienic.

Cleanliness is a shared responsibility. The City maintains public land, while landowners and business operators are responsible for private property. Food businesses that use public land for alfresco dining are required to obtain a Permit to do so, with all Permits requiring alfresco areas to be cleaned on a regular basis. The City has written to food businesses in the area to reinforce these expectations and will undertake compliance action where required, particularly where public amenity is negatively affected.

To enhance service delivery in City maintained areas, additional resources have been allocated to foreshore pavement cleaning and investment made in new pressure-washing equipment. Cleaning schedules are subject to noise regulations and standard working hours, but options such as a Noise Management Plan for the Rockingham Foreshore are currently under review to allow greater flexibility where appropriate.

Maintaining the standard of our waterfront precinct is a priority, and improvements will continue to be pursued.

The Syren Street streetscape, excluding the road itself, is managed by the Rockingham Shopping Centre owners and centre management. Landscape improvements undertaken in 2016 were endorsed by the City and an agreement is in place requiring the Centre to maintain these works in accordance with the approved development application.

Implications to Consider

a. Consultation with the Community

Nil

b. Consultation with Government Agencies

Nil

c. Strategic

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspirations and Strategic Objectives contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

Aspiration: **1. Social - A family-friendly, safe and connected community**

Outcome/Objective: *Connected community - Provide opportunities for community engagement and participation*

Aspiration: **2. Natural Environment - A place of natural beauty where the environment is respected**

Outcome/Objective: *Sustainable natural green spaces - Improve amenity*

Aspiration: **3. Built Environment - A built environment carefully planned for today and tomorrow**

Outcome/Objective: *Built infrastructure meets current and future community needs - Plan build and maintain current and future assets*

Aspiration: **4. Economic - A vibrant economy creating opportunities**

Outcome/Objective: *A visitor destination - Promote the City as a place to visit*

d. Policy

Nil

e. Financial

Nil

f. Legal and Statutory

Nil

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment : High and Extreme Risks

Financial / Health and Safety : Medium, High and Extreme Risks

Nil

Comments

The suggestion of a twice-weekly clean using a water truck will not be sufficient to properly maintain paving cleanliness.

The City has ordered a new pressure-cleaning unit with delivery expected in April/May 2026 subject to availability with the supplier. This equipment will use hot water and appropriate cleaning agents to achieve a more effective and lasting result. A scheduled cleaning program has been developed to provide an appropriate level of service to City managed land while remaining mindful of business trading hours and existing noise regulations.

Food businesses with alfresco Permits have previously been corresponded with regarding their obligations to keep these areas clean and tidy. Additional correspondence is planned which will include notification of the City's planned cleaning programs.

In response to increasing visitation and extended business operating hours within the waterfront precinct, the City is considering the introduction of a Noise Management Plan. This would enable essential cleaning to occur outside standard hours where necessary, while establishing clear conditions to balance operational needs with residential amenity.

Syren Street has been inspected and significant issues with cleanliness were not noted. However, Rockingham Shopping Centre management will be reminded of their maintenance responsibilities in accordance with the approved Streetscape Masterplan for Syren Street.

The City understands the sentiment of this resolution and agrees that maintaining clean, safe, and welcoming public places are important. The actions detailed are intended to deliver a measurable and sustainable improvement.

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council **NOT SUPPORT** the following resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That Council CONSIDERS sending a water truck at least twice weekly to clean the footpaths before trading hours: 1) on Rockingham Beach Road, especially the passages leading from the car park to the waterfront area and side streets; 2) the Boardwalk, and 3) Syren Street."

Asset Services Operations and Fleet Services



Report number / title:	AS-009/26	Annual Electors' Meeting, 5 February 2026 Resolution - Trial to Open Public Toilets 24/7
File number:	GOV/60-5	
Proponent/s:	Ms Mary Ann Rath	
Author:	Mr Tony Bailey, Manager Operations and Fleet Services	
Other Contributor/s:		
Date of Committee meeting:	16 March 2026	
Previously before Council:		
Disclosure of Interest:		
Nature of Council's role:	Advocacy	
Attachments:		
Maps / Diagrams:		
Site:		
Lot Area:		

Purpose of Report

To consider the following resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

"That we require the Council goes about ensuring that the Rockingham public toilets be left open 24 / 7 on a six month trial basis to allow visitors, and we, the people who call Rockingham home access to dignity when needing to use a toilet."

Background

The *Local Government Act 1995 (Act)*, section 5.33, requires Council to consider any decisions arising from the Annual Electors' Meeting, and in making a decision in response, to also provide the reason for its decision.

Details

The following resolution was carried at the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:

Motion: Trial to Open Public Toilets 24/7

Moved Ms Mary Ann Rath, seconded Mr Alan Wade:

That Council goes about ensuring that the Rockingham public toilets be left open 24 / 7 on a six month trial basis to allow visitors, and we, the people who call Rockingham home access to dignity when needing to use a toilet.

Carried - 27/0

Reasons provided by the mover of the motion

People being caught without being able to use a public toilet down at the beach. There are a lot of different varieties of people that call Rockingham home and I would like the toilets to be open for their dignity.

City consideration

The City of Rockingham (**City**) manages 38 public toilet facilities, which are generally open seven days a week. Advertised operating hours are 5:00am to 9:00pm from December to May (summer regime) and 6:00am to 7:00pm from June to November (winter regime). In addition, the City operates one Changing Places facility at Churchill Park, which provides 24/7 access for Master Locksmiths Access Key (**MLAK**) holders. The MLAK system is a national initiative that enables people with disabilities to access specialised public facilities at any time.

Most of the City's public toilets are secured by a contracted security provider, who is responsible for locking and unlocking facilities and conducting checks for occupancy, damage, and antisocial behaviour. While the above times represent the generally advertised opening hours, actual access may vary due to the number of facilities and their wide geographic distribution. High-visitation coastal toilets, for example, are typically locked before 10:00pm - 10:30pm during the summer regime and by approximately 8:00pm - 8:30pm during the winter regime. Exact times depend on the sequencing of security patrols and time spent on managing and reporting vandalism and other antisocial activity.

The City's approach to setting opening hours, and to physically securing facilities, is informed by several key considerations: reasonable public accessibility, community safety, whole-of-life asset costs, and the need to deliver the best overall value to the community.

Public toilets are considered high-risk assets. Although facilities are designed, where possible, in accordance with Crime Prevention Through Environmental Design (**CPTED**) principles, they remain highly susceptible to vandalism. Vandalism-related costs for public toilets are disproportionately high compared to other building assets. Allowing 24/7 access is very likely to increase the frequency and severity of vandalism, resulting in higher operational costs and in some cases, reduced facility availability. In some instances, individual fixtures, cubicles, or even entire toilet blocks may need to be taken offline for intensive cleaning or repairs. Recent examples of existing facilities that have been partially or fully taken offline for longer than two days to respond to vandalism include Bell and Churchill Park, Governor Road, Palm Beach Jetty, Palm Beach Boat Ramp, Waikiki Foreshore, Veterans Memorial, Golden Bay and Singleton.

Public safety risks within toilet cubicles and toilet blocks during hours of darkness are also significant. Despite CPTED measures, various crimes have historically occurred within these facilities. Expanding access to a 24/7 model may increase the likelihood of such incidents, which would be inconsistent with the City's aspirations to reinforce a strong sense of safety to the community and to create safe community places to live, recreate and work.

A trial extension of opening hours by one hour may offer a balanced approach, by providing additional access while maintaining appropriate risk mitigation. There may also be opportunities to explore expanding MLAK access to additional sites, thereby increasing the number of facilities available 24/7 to eligible users.

Implications to Consider

a. Consultation with the Community

Nil

b. Consultation with Government Agencies

Nil

c. Strategic

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspirations and Strategic Objectives contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

Aspiration: **1. Social - A family-friendly, safe and connected community**

Outcome/Objective: *Community health and wellbeing - Reinforce a strong sense of safety*

Outcome/Objective: *Accessible services - Adapt services to meet changing community need*

Aspiration: **3. Built Environment - A built environment carefully planned for today and tomorrow**

Outcome/Objective: *Built infrastructure meets current and future community needs - Plan build and maintain current and future assets*

Outcome/Objective: *Plan for sustainable growth - Create safe community places to live, recreate and work*

Aspiration: **4. Economic - A vibrant economy creating opportunities**

Outcome/Objective: *A visitor destination - Promote the City as a place to visit*

Aspiration: **5. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

Outcome/Objective: *Sustainable Local Government - Optimise City resources*

d. Policy

Nil

e. Financial

Calculating the full cost implications of providing 24/7 public toilet access is challenging. However, based on current operational arrangements, the additional cleaning requirement alone is estimated at approximately \$530,000 per year. This figure reflects the need for an extra clean following the existing late service, which, according to contractor advice, would require a two-person team for safety reasons.

With respect to security, while the current lock-and-unlock service would no longer be required under a 24/7 model, it is likely that this function would need to be replaced with increased night-time security patrols to mitigate vandalism and other antisocial behaviour. As a result, security-related costs may be considered broadly cost-neutral for the 24/7 option. The security contractor has confirmed that there would be no cost increase associated with a one-hour extension to opening hours, however, this could change if anti-social behaviour was to increase.

Increases in vandalism-related costs, however, are expected to be significant and may exceed the projected increase in cleaning expenditure. Such incidents could also lead to prolonged facility closures due to the need for repairs.

If opening hours were extended, existing signage would need to be updated. The estimated cost for this work is less than \$10,000.

f. Legal and Statutory

Nil

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment : High and Extreme Risks

Financial / Health and Safety : Medium, High and Extreme Risks

Nil

Comments

The operating hours of public toilet facilities are determined through consideration of several factors, including appropriate access for residents and visitors, public safety, and cost. Current access arrangements have been in place for many years and, in practice, often exceed the advertised opening times, particularly at coastal locations. This occurs due to contractual tolerances associated with the size and geographic distribution of the City's asset portfolio.

While the rationale behind the request for 24/7 public access is understood, implementing such an arrangement would present significant challenges and risks for both the City and the broader community. These risks include increased antisocial behaviour, vandalism, and the potential for more serious criminal activity. Such issues would not only increase costs but could also result in facilities being unavailable for extended periods due to the need for intensive cleaning or substantial repairs.

Introducing an additional hour of opening time as a 12-month trial may offer a balanced approach that enhances access while managing risk. The City also operates one Changing Places facility at Churchill Park, which provides 24/7 access for MLAK key holders. There is an opportunity to explore expanding MLAK access to additional facilities to further improve public toilet accessibility.

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council:

1. **NOT SUPPORT** the resolution from the Annual Electors' Meeting held on 5 February 2026:
'That we require the Council goes about ensuring that the Rockingham public toilets be left open 24 / 7 on a six month trial basis to allow visitors, and we, the people who call Rockingham home access to dignity when needing to use a toilet.'
2. **DIRECTS** the Chief Executive Officer to extend public toilet closing times by one hour as a 12-month trial and if the trial is determined suitable, applies these changes on a permanent basis.

Asset Services Operations and Fleet Services



Report number / title:	AS-010/26	Quote WQ25/26-60 - Supply of One New Wheeled Articulated Minimum 20 Tonne Loader
File number:	WQ25/26-60	
Proponent/s		
Author:	Mr Tony Bailey, Manager Operations and Fleet Services	
Other Contributors:	Mrs Rae Padua, Fleet Management Supervisor	
Date of Committee Meeting:	16 March 2026	
Previously before Council:		
Disclosure of Interest:		
Nature of Council's Role:	Executive	
Attachments:		
Maps/Diagrams:		
Site:		
Lot Area:		

Purpose of Report

To provide Council with details of the quote submissions received for WQ25/26-60 - Supply of One New Wheeled Articulated Minimum 20 Tonne Loader, document the results of the assessment and make recommendations regarding award of the contract.

Background

Quote WQ25/26-60 - Supply of One New Wheeled Articulated Minimum 20 Tonne Loader was sent out via the WALGA E-Quote system on 17 November 2025. Quotes closed at 2.00pm Wednesday 10 December 2025. Quotes were sent to all companies on WALGA's Preferred Supply Panel for Earthmoving Equipment (PSP006-009).

Details

A panel as approved by the Director Asset Services in compliance with Executive Standard - Purchasing of Goods and Services, undertook Quote evaluations.

Evaluation of the Quote, in accordance with the advertised Quote assessment criteria, produced the following weighted scores:

Quoter	Level of Service	Performance and Experience of Supplier	Price Considerations	Total Score	Rank
	20 Pts	40 Pts	40 Pts	100 Pts	
CJD Equipment Pty Ltd	15.4	30.0	32.3	77.7	1

Quoter	Level of Service	Performance and Experience of Supplier	Price Considerations	Total Score	Rank
	20 Pts	40 Pts	40 Pts	100 Pts	
Westrac Pty Ltd	10.7	35.0	31.2	76.9	2
Afgri Equipment Australia Pty Ltd	6.6	25.5	33.0	65.1	3
Hitachi Construction Machinery	4.6	18.7	40.0	63.3	4
Komatsu Australia Pty Ltd	13.3	19.5	30.5	63.3	4

The Quote assessment requires that Local Content is considered with the following outcome:

Quoter	Original Score	Local Content	Total Score	Rank
	100 Pts	5 Pts	105 Pts	
CJD Equipment Pty Ltd	77.7	0	77.7	1
Westrac Pty Ltd	76.9	0	76.9	2

This is a lump sum contract which does not allow for a price variation due to rise and fall or a variation in the Consumer Price Index (CPI) for Perth Western Australia.

Implications to Consider

a. Consultation with the Community

Nil

b. Consultation with Government Agencies

Nil

c. Strategic

Community Plan

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspiration and Strategic Objective contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

Aspiration: **5. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

Outcome/Objective: *Quality Leadership - Ensure accountable and transparent governance*

d. Policy

In accordance with Executive Standard - Purchasing of Goods and Services, for purchases above \$250,000, a public tender process is not required to be conducted where the supply of goods or services is to be obtained through the WALGA Preferred Supplier Program in accordance with the provision of section 3.57 of the *Local Government Act 1995*; and *Local Government (Functions and General) Regulations 1996*, Part 4, Division 2, regulation 11(2)(b).

In accordance with Executive Standard - Purchasing of Goods and Services, Local Content was assessed as part of the quote assessment.

e. Financial

The recommended submission of \$530,000 is in accordance with the approved Budget and Business Plan.

f. Legal and Statutory

In accordance with section 3.57 of the *Local Government Act 1995* and *Local Government (Functions and General) Regulations 1996*, Part 4, Division 2, regulation 11(1).

'Tenders are to be publicly invited according to the requirements of this Division before a local government enters into a contract for another person to supply goods or services if the consideration under the contract is, or is expected to be, more, or worth more, than \$250,000 unless sub regulation (2) states otherwise'

In accordance with the *Local Government (Functions & General) Regulations 1996*, Part 4 – division 2 Section 11 subsection (2)(b).

Sub regulation (2) - 'Tenders do not have to be publicly invited according to the requirements of this Division if –

Sub regulation (2)(b) the supply of the goods or services is to be obtained through the Council Purchasing Service of WALGA'

Therefore, a tender exemption applies to WALGA's Preferred Supply Contracts, and local governments are not required to go to public tender when purchasing from WALGA's arrangement, irrespective of contract value or length.

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment: High and Extreme Risks
Financial / Health and Safety: Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

Comments

Submissions were received from five suppliers: CJD Equipment Pty Ltd, Westrac Pty Ltd, Hitachi Construction Machinery, Afagri Equipment Australia Pty Ltd and Komatsu Australia Pty Ltd.

The Quote qualitative criteria included mechanical, operator and safety assessment, price, availability of spare parts, servicing requirements and environmental performance. Following consideration of the submissions in accordance with the quote criteria, all quoters demonstrated the capability, capacity, resources and personnel to provide the Goods and Services with varying levels of competency which is reflected in the assessment scores.

Westrac Pty Ltd and CJD Equipment Pty Ltd presented highly competitive submissions, distinguished by specific strengths in different criteria categories as shown in the assessment outcomes. With CJD Equipment Pty Ltd scoring highest in the price consideration between the two submissions, they have scored highest overall and are therefore recommended as the preferred quoter.

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

That Council **ACCEPTS** the quote submitted from CJD Equipment Pty Ltd, 52 Great Eastern Highway, South Guildford WA 6055 for WALGA Quote WQ25/26-60 - Supply of One New Wheeled Articulated Minimum 20 Tonne Loader in accordance with the Quote documentation for the supply of one new Volvo - L120H2S3 wheeled articulated loader for the lump sum value of \$530,000.

15. Motions of which Previous Notice has been given

Planning and Development Services

**Planning and Development Services
 Directorate Planning Services**



Report number / title:	PD-017/26	Notice of Motion - Garden Island Highway Updates
File number:	LUP/2226	
Proponent/s:	Cr Peter Hudson	
Author:	Mr Tristan Fernandes, Manager Major Planning Projects	
Other Contributors:		
Date of Committee meeting:	16 March 2026	
Previously before Council:	22 October 2024 (PD-028/24)	
Disclosure of Interest:		
Nature of Council's role:	Advocacy	
Attachments:		
Maps/Diagrams:	1. Unconstructed Garden Island Highway Reservation	
Site:		

Purpose of Report

To respond to the following Notice of Motion from Cr Peter Hudson:

*"That Council **DIRECTS** the Chief Executive Officer to write to Federal and State Governments seeking an urgent update on:*

1. *The status of the Garden Island Highway feasibility studies announced in December 2024 and*
2. *The status of any planned road infrastructure upgrades to alleviate traffic congestion to the HMAS Stirling naval base and any associated government funding."*

Background

Notice of Cr Hudson's proposed motion was provided to the City of Rockingham (**City**) on 19 February 2026 and the following reasons were given in support:

"This motion is grounded in both strategic and practical considerations. Garden Island is not simply a local employment precinct; it is home to Australia's principal west coast naval capability. As the base continues to expand in line with national defence priorities, including increased submarine activity and associated workforce growth, traffic volumes along the sole access corridor are intensifying. Without forward-planned transport infrastructure, congestion will worsen, impacting operational efficiency, workforce mobility, emergency response times, and the daily lives of residents in surrounding communities.

In December 2024, governments announced a feasibility study to assess the Garden Island Highway solution. That announcement recognised what our community has long understood: the current road network is under sustained pressure and is not configured for the scale of strategic defence activity anticipated over the coming decades. However, a year on, there has been limited public reporting on the progress, findings, or next steps arising from those studies - other than secretive acknowledgement that Main Roads did not undertake the study as promised, but rather, merely made a technical note determining the Highway was not required, placing the impetus back on the City to do the job of the state and federal governments. Given the strategic significance of the project, it is reasonable to expect transparency around timelines, scope, and funding pathways.

Beyond the feasibility study itself, there is an immediate and pressing need to understand what interim or staged upgrades are planned to address congestion on the existing corridor to HMAS Stirling. Peak-hour delays already affect Defence personnel, contractors, local businesses, freight movements, and residents. As workforce numbers increase in response to broader national security initiatives, traffic modelling suggests further strain unless capacity enhancements are delivered in parallel.

This is not solely a defence issue; it is a matter of economic productivity, community amenity, and regional planning. Rockingham and surrounding areas are absorbing the growth associated with expanded naval operations. Local government must therefore be equipped with up-to-date information to align land use planning, housing supply, transport integration, and community infrastructure.

Accordingly, the correspondence will seek:

- *A detailed update on the progress, findings, and anticipated completion date of the Garden Island Highway feasibility studies;*
- *Clarification on whether the studies have identified a preferred alignment or staged delivery model;*
- *An outline of any short-term road upgrades planned to alleviate congestion to HMAS Stirling;*
- *Confirmation of any funding allocations, budget commitments, or forward estimates at both the Commonwealth and State levels; and*
- *Indicative delivery timelines.*

Given the strategic defence posture of Western Australia and the scale of projected growth, it is imperative that infrastructure planning keeps pace with capability expansion. Our community deserves clarity, certainty, and coordinated investment - not announcements without follow-through."

Garden Island Highway

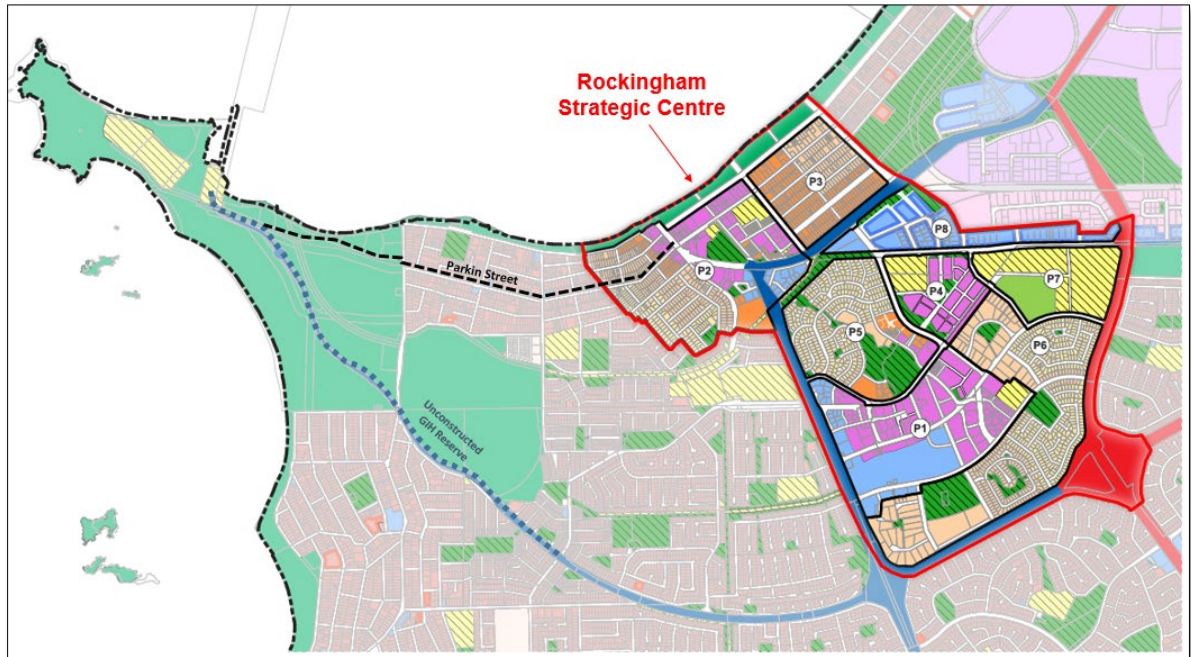
Between 1971 and 1973, the Commonwealth Government constructed the 4.3km Garden Island causeway to provide access to HMAS Stirling naval base. The base was completed and commissioned in 1978.

In 1975, the Metropolitan Region Scheme (**MRS**) was amended to create the Garden Island Highway reservation (currently reserved as 'Other Regional Road'). This was to provide a regional road connection to HMAS Stirling and a container port proposed at the time to front Mangles Bay immediately west of the causeway. In 1984, the State Government decided to not proceed with the container port.

The full extent of the Garden Island Highway has not been constructed.

Vehicle access to the base has been facilitated on local roads, with Parkin Street providing the most efficient link from the HMAS Stirling to the broader regional road network via Patterson Road.

The unconstructed MRS regional road reservation varies in width between 25m where it abuts Lake Richmond and Richmond Avenue and 40m in all other locations. The is shown below in Figure 1.



1. Unconstructed Garden Island Highway Reservation

Advocacy

In October 2024, the Council adopted a revised advocacy position, noting the findings of the *Cape Peron Transport Needs Study*, to seek State and Commonwealth government support to undertake a feasibility study to determine the viability of constructing the road within its reservation particularly in light of the adjacent environmental values (i.e. Lake Richmond).

In November 2025 (GM-020/25), the Council reaffirmed its advocacy position to the State and Federal Government to progress a feasibility study for the construction of the Garden Island Highway, which states:

“Government support is sought to undertake a feasibility study, considering the recommendations contained within the Cape Peron Transport Needs Study, to confirm that the Garden Island Highway can be built within the existing reservation, as set aside in the Metropolitan Region Scheme for this purpose.”

Advocacy action includes seeking a commitment from Department of Defence, Main Roads WA and/or Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage to undertake necessary feasibility studies to determine viability of project and seek federal government funding to deliver the project.”

Prior to October 2024, Council had a longstanding advocacy position relating to the Government progressing a feasibility study to confirm that Garden Island Highway could be built within its reservation.

Cape Peron Transport Needs Study

In October 2024, the Council noted the findings and recommendations contained within *the Cape Peron Transport Needs Study*.

The study provides an evidence-based approach that reaffirms the Council’s long held advocacy position and necessity for the Government to undertake a feasibility study to confirm that the Garden Island Highway can be built within the existing reservation.

Based on projections provided by the Department of Defence in 2023, the existing transport issues on local roads will be significantly exacerbated with the introduction of the AUKUS Submarine Rotation Force - West and expansion of HMAS Stirling notwithstanding increased traffic from natural growth and improvements to Cape Peron.

Based on the information available at the time, the transport modelling concluded that without intervention, the road network will not have the capacity to accommodate the anticipated traffic by 2030. Of further concern, the projections do not include the consideration of transport movements of the labour force required to complete considerable works program at HMAS Stirling.

Local roads, such as Parkin Street and Safety Bay Road, do not have the available reservation width (20m) for expansion to accommodate increased traffic.

While modelling showed that short-term improvements to key intersections, namely Safety Bay Road/Hymus Street, Point Peron Road and Parkin Street, will improve short term traffic conditions, it does not address the broader issue that Parkin Street, and to a lesser extent Safety Bay Road, is required to perform a regional road function whilst accommodating medium and heavy vehicles accessing HMAS Stirling.

As eluded to above, the alignment of the Garden Island Highway abutting Lake Richmond required appropriate environmental investigations to determine if it is possible for the road to be built whilst protecting and maintaining the environmental values.

Details

Timeline of events since the release of the Cape Peron Transport Needs Study

Since the resolution of the Council in October 2024, the City has consistently and actively pursued the Council's advocacy position and worked with both State and Commonwealth Governments to address transport concerns associated with access to HMAS Stirling. The following timeline sets out key actions and events that have occurred since October 2024:

December 2024 The City designed the realignment of portion of Point Peron Road and a new proposed 4-way new roundabout at the intersection of Parkin Street and Safety Bay Road per the recommendations of the *Cape Peron Transport Needs Study*.

The preferred alignment was selected to balance environmental considerations, road safety improvements, and long-term strategic outcomes.

The City made a request to the Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage (**DPLH**) on 12 December to create a local road reserve to accommodate the realignment of Point Peron Road per the recommendations contained in the *Cape Peron Transport Needs Study (2024)*.

On the 18 December 2024, the State and Commonwealth Government announced funding of three studies in the Rockingham region, focussed on access to HMAS Stirling which include:

1. A study of options for roads, infrastructure and local transport;
2. A detailed environmental study of the Garden Island Highway Proposal, and;
3. A detailed heritage study and constraint mapping exercise of the Garden Island Highway Proposal.

The announcement states that the studies would be funded by the Commonwealth and coordinated by Main Roads WA (**MRWA**) with input from DPLH to commence in early 2025 for a period of approximately 10 months, with findings to be presented to the Commonwealth and State Government for consideration.

The joint [media statement](#) from the Commonwealth and State Government set out "*these activities will include consultation and build on existing studies and work already undertaken by the State Government in the local area.*"

January 2025 The City initiated dialogue with the MRWA seeking to participate and assist with the scope of the announced Garden Island Highway Feasibility Study.

The City met with the Director General of Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions (**DBCA**) to outline the matter of roads in Cape Peron and the realignment of Point Peron Road.

- February 2025** DBCA advised the City that it did not see benefit in realigning Point Peron Road as proposed by the City and did not support the City undertaking environmental surveys to inform the project.
- At the same time, MRWA requested the City postpone the realignment of Point Peron Road, pending the resolution of the Garden Island Highway Feasibility Study. At this time, DPLH suspended the City's request to create a local road reserve for the realignment of Point Peron Road.
- The City sought a meeting with Minister for Transport, Hon Rita Saffioti in February 2025, and following the State election, her office advised that she had insufficient capacity to meet with the City.
- April 2025** The City completed a revised concept design for Point Peron Road to provide an alternate option to progress the project.
- The Department of Defence advised that the State government agencies to lead the study had yet to be confirmed.
- The City wrote to MRWA seeking to meet and receive an update. MRWA responded in August 2025, however, a definitive update was not offered.
- October 2025** The City wrote to the Deputy Premier and Minister Transport, Hon Rita Saffioti requesting a meeting to clarify the status of the feasibility studies and to confirm the path forward.
- The Perth South West Metropolitan Alliance met with Minister Saffioti's chief of staff on the 31 October to highlight the concerns of the City of this matter.
- November 2025** The City met with representatives from Department of Premier and Cabinet, Defence West, MRWA and DPLH, where a 'Technical Note', based on revised assumptions from the Department of Defence, was tabled.
- To summarise, the 10-page Technical Note, which is now available on the MRWA website, provides a high-level comparison of road access options concluding:
- Forecast traffic volumes for the full and partial Garden Island Highway Road access options (Options 1 and 2) would typically not justify constructing a new highway through environmentally sensitive areas if acceptable alternative routes are available, unless there is a specific requirement to service strategic development such as defence facilities.
 - Possible duplication of a section of Point Peron Road was recommended (though it had not been confirmed to be achievable).
 - The existing road network would achieve acceptable traffic outcome using local roads, including heavy vehicles movements on Parkin Street.
 - Main Roads recommended that local road improvements be investigate further and would typically be delivered by the asset owner (ie. the City of Rockingham).
- The City was not consulted or a party to any of the analysis undertaken within the Technical Note and has a range of concerns with the matters it presents.
- December 2025** On 15 December, at the ASA Community Briefing, it was announced that the State Government was not intending to progress the Feasibility Studies.
- January 2026** The City met with Defence West (the Department of Premier and Cabinet), Commonwealth Department of Defence, DPLH and MRWA regarding the status of road matters associated with HMAS Stirling.
- It was agreed that a Cape Peron Transport Network Working Group would be established to work through transport matters between all tiers of government.

This is a separate technical group to the AUKUS Community Taskforce chaired by the Hon Magenta Marshall, Member for Rockingham.

February 2026 The Cape Peron Transport Network Working Group and AUKUS Community Taskforce have convened their first meetings.

The City has written to Hon Matthew Swinbourn MLC, Minister for the Environment seeking a meeting and support to address road infrastructure improvements within Cape Peron.

Implications to Consider

a. Consultation with the Community

Nil

b. Consultation with Government Agencies

Nil

c. Strategic

Community Plan

This item addresses the Community's Vision for the future and specifically the following Aspirations and Strategic Objectives contained in the Strategic Community Plan 2023-2033:

Aspiration: **1. Social - A family-friendly, safe and connected community**

Outcome/Objective: *Connected community - Provide opportunities for community engagement and participation*

Aspiration: **3. Built Environment - A built environment carefully planned for today and tomorrow**

Outcome/Objective: *Built infrastructure meets current and future community needs - Plan build and maintain current and future assets*

Accessible and connected - Plan and advocate for transport solutions

Aspiration: **5. Leadership Aspiration - Transparent and accountable leadership and governance**

Outcome/Objective: *Quality Leadership - Ensure accountable and transparent governance*

Quality Leadership - Promote the City as a place for the future

Quality Leadership - Active advocacy for the community

Sustainable Local Government - Optimise City resources

d. Policy

Nil

e. Financial

Nil

f. Legal and Statutory

Nil

g. Risk

All Council decisions are subject to risk assessment according to the City's Risk Framework.

Implications and comment will only be provided for the following assessed risks.

*Customer Service / Program/Project management / Natural Environment : High and Extreme Risks
Financial / Health and Safety : Medium, High and Extreme Risks*

Nil

Comments

As noted by the summary of key interactions contained in the 'Details' section, the City has actively pursued actions to address transport solutions associated with access to HMAS Stirling.

The City has had a long standing position that the State Government confirm the feasibility of whether a road (of any classification) could or could not ever be built within the existing reservation in the future, given nearby environmental attributes and other constraints. The Study jointly announced by the Commonwealth and State Governments in December 2024 was to fulfill this function.

MRWA's Technical Note presents a high-level review of information and does not perform a detailed transport analysis that would normally be required to determine if a road could be built along this alignment. Further, although it is framed as a 'transport analysis', it references environmental and social factors in concluding that the construction of the Garden Island Highway is not warranted.

The City notes that its representation on the AUKUS Community Taskforce and Garden Island Transport Network Working Group will be an important forum to provide advice and data to these groups to determine an appropriate transport solution.

The actions recommended by the Notice of Motion are an extension of the work currently being performed by the City under the established advocacy position and will assist in providing clarity on local traffic considerations attributed to access to HMAS Stirling. As such, the City supports the Motion.

Voting Requirements

Simple Majority

Officer Recommendation

Cr Peter Hudson's Notice of Motion is supported.

Notice of Motion from Cr Peter Hudson

That Council **DIRECTS** the Chief Executive Officer to write to Federal and State Governments seeking an urgent update on:

1. The status of the Garden Island Highway feasibility studies announced in December 2024; and
2. The status of any planned road infrastructure upgrades to alleviate traffic congestion to the HMAS Stirling naval base and any associated government funding.

Rockingham Lakes Regional Park

Management Plan
2010



Management Plan No. 67

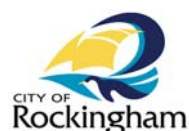


**Conservation Commission
of Western Australia**



**Department of
Environment and Conservation**
Our environment, our future 

**Department of Environment
and Conservation**



City of Rockingham

Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Management Plan 2010

PLANNING TEAM

The Planning Team, representing the managers of Rockingham Lakes Regional Park, coordinated the development of this plan on behalf of the Conservation Commission of Western Australia. The Planning Team was assisted by a consultancy team led by Environmental Resources Management Australia Pty Ltd.

Jacinta Overman
Brendan Dooley
Tim Bowra
Paddy Strano

Department of Environment and Conservation
Department of Environment and Conservation
Department of Environment and Conservation
City of Rockingham

How to Use This Plan

This Plan is divided into chapters and sections as set out in the table of contents. Guiding principles are stated at the beginning of each chapter. An objective is given at the beginning of each section, followed by a discussion of the main issues and then strategies, which list responsible agencies and a priority rating. Priority ratings provide an indication of the relative importance of a strategy. Key Performance Indicators are listed in the Plan and outline performance measures, targets and reporting requirements.

A number of issues raised in this Plan are interrelated and are dealt with under more than one section. Where this is the case, the discussion refers the reader to other related sections.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Numerous individuals and groups have contributed valuable ideas and information in the preparation of this draft management plan and their efforts are gratefully acknowledged. In particular, the contribution of the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Community Advisory Committee is appreciated. The assistance of the Environmental Resources Management Australia Pty Ltd consultancy team is also appreciated.

NOMENCLATURE

Inclusion of a name in this publication does not imply its approval by the relevant nomenclature authority.

THE CONSERVATION COMMISSION OF WESTERN AUSTRALIA AND THE DEPARTMENT OF ENVIRONMENT AND CONSERVATION

All national parks, conservation parks, nature reserves, and other similar reserves are vested in the Conservation Commission of Western Australia (Conservation Commission). These reserves are managed on behalf of the Conservation Commission by the Department of Environment and Conservation.

As the controlling body, the Conservation Commission is responsible for having management plans prepared for all lands that are vested in it. This plan has been prepared by the Department of Environment and Conservation on behalf of the Conservation Commission.

Preface

Regional parks consist of areas of land that have been identified as having outstanding conservation, landscape and recreation values. Regional parks may consist of land areas managed by a range of different management agencies, and private landowners. Regional parks therefore provide the opportunity for a consortium of land managers and landowners to work together to develop a coordinated management approach.

Set in a rapidly growing urban area, Rockingham Lakes Regional Park is a network of environmentally significant lands containing coastal, wetland and upland ecosystems. The park occupies a significant proportion of the City of Rockingham, and is not only important for conservation in this urban context, but also for the range of recreational opportunities it provides.

The park crosses the unique Rockingham-Becher Plain, from the coastal promontories of Cape Peron and Port Kennedy, to the wetlands of Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup. This area is significant for its geomorphic landforms because the distinct parallel sand ridges indicate the positions of former shorelines, providing a record of sea level changes over the past 7,000 years. Wetlands have formed in between the sand ridges, and these are also significant because they form part of an evolutionary time sequence and support unique vegetation communities. The Becher Point Wetlands are listed as wetlands of international significance under the Ramsar Convention. Thus the area is of considerable interest and importance for research on coastal history, the evolution of wetlands and biological succession.

The park also contains significant flora and fauna, including two 'threatened ecological communities': sedgeland in Holocene dune swales and thrombolites at Lake Richmond. In addition, the woodlands and wetlands around Lake Cooloongup, Lake Walyungup, Tamworth Hill, Tamworth Hill Swamp, Anstey and Paganoni Swamps are important remnants of ecosystems that were once widespread on the Swan Coastal Plain.

While the park has undoubtedly high nature conservation values and contains some popular recreation areas, it is at the same time beset by a number of critical management problems, such as vegetation degradation and loss, widespread weed invasion and feral animal impacts. This management plan, which is based on previously prepared ecological, recreational and historical surveys, as well as information collected during the study period, seeks to establish clear objectives on how best to manage and protect Rockingham Lakes Regional Park.

The Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Community Advisory Committee was established early in the planning process to provide input during the preparation of the plan. The plan has been developed through consultation with a range of stakeholder groups and it reflects their contributions. The draft plan was released for public comment on 27 October 2003 until 27 February 2004. This final plan reflects the outcomes of the investigative and consultative periods and provides a way forward for the sustainable and cooperative management of the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park.

It is recognised that a considerable period of time has elapsed since the draft management plan was released for public comment in 2003. The delay in preparing the final management plan in no way diminishes the value of the contributions made by any organisation or individual. These contributions are important, and remain critical to the integrity of the management plan and ultimately, to the management of the park.

Some issues that were identified in the draft management plan in 2003 may no longer be current or may have changed. New issues have arisen. In finalising the management plan, DEC has attempted to capture the changes that have occurred since 2003 with individual stakeholders and managing agencies without compromising the integrity of the original process of developing the draft plan.

Table of Contents

A. INTRODUCTION	1
1. Purpose and Status of the Management Plan.....	1
2. Regional Parks.....	1
3. Rockingham Lakes Regional Park.....	2
4. The Management Planning Process and Community Involvement.....	5
B. PRINCIPAL MANAGEMENT DIRECTIONS	6
5. The Vision for the Park.....	6
6. Legislation and Management Policies.....	6
7. Park Boundary.....	6
8. Land Tenure.....	8
9. Interim Management Arrangements.....	10
10. Park Management Zones.....	10
11. Integrated Management and Planning of the Park and Adjacent Areas.....	15
12. Key Performance Indicators, Monitoring and Reporting.....	16
13. Research.....	16
C. CONSERVING THE NATURAL ENVIRONMENT	18
14. Guiding Principles for Conserving the Natural Environment.....	18
15. Geomorphology, Geology and Soils.....	18
16. The Coast and Foreshore.....	19
17. Hydrology and Wetlands.....	22
18. Flora and Vegetation.....	25
19. Threatened Ecological Communities.....	30
20. Fauna.....	31
21. Weeds.....	33
22. Fire.....	35
23. Pets and Problem Animals.....	36
24. Rehabilitation.....	38
25. Park Aesthetics and Landscape Amenity.....	39
26. Regional Ecological Linkages and Greenways.....	40
D. MANAGING CULTURAL HERITAGE	43
27. Guiding Principles for Managing Cultural Heritage.....	43
28. Aboriginal Cultural Heritage.....	43
29. Non-Aboriginal Heritage.....	44
E. MANAGING RECREATION	46
30. Guiding Principles for Managing Recreation.....	46
31. Visitor Use.....	46
32. Recreation Masterplan.....	47
33. Recreation Sites and Facilities.....	48
34. Recreation Activities at Lake Walyungup.....	50
35. Park Access and Circulation.....	51
36. Signs.....	53
37. Visitor Safety.....	54
F. MANAGING SUSTAINABLE RESOURCE USE	55
38. Guiding Principles for Managing Sustainable Resource Use.....	55
39. Commercial Concessions – Leases and Licences.....	55
40. Mining and the Extraction of Basic Raw Materials.....	58
41. Park Utilities and Services.....	59
42. Development Proposals Affecting the Park.....	60
G. WORKING WITH THE COMMUNITY	61
43. Guiding Principles for Working with the Community.....	61
44. Community Involvement.....	61
45. Information, Interpretation and Education.....	62
H. IMPLEMENTING AND EVALUATING THE PLAN	64
46. Priorities, Funding and Staff.....	64
47. Term of the Plan.....	64
48. Performance Assessment.....	64

REFERENCES AND BIBLIOGRAPHY	68
Appendix A - Recreation Masterplan.....	73
Appendix B - DEC policies referred to in this Plan	77
Appendix C - Acronyms used in the Plan.....	78
Appendix D - Glossary	79
Appendix E - Contacts	81

Figures

Figure 1 - Regional Park Planning Hierarchy	2
Figure 2 - Park Location.....	3
Figure 3 - Land Tenure and Park Boundary.....	11
Figure 4 - Management Zones and Areas.....	12
Figure 5 - Conceptual view of shoreline movement	21
Figure 6 - Indicative Vegetation Distribution.....	29
Figure 7 - Greenway Corridors and Links	42

Tables

Table 1 - Management Zones and Future Tenure Arrangements	13
Table 2 - Floristic Community Types at Rockingham Lakes Regional Park	26
Table 3 - Performance Assessment.....	66

A. INTRODUCTION

1. Purpose and Status of the Management Plan

PURPOSE OF THE PLAN

The purpose of this management plan ('the Plan') is to provide the overarching approach for the protection and enhancement of the conservation, recreation and landscape values of Rockingham Lakes Regional Park ('the Park'). The Plan includes strategies aimed at conserving the special features of the Park and providing for future community requirements. The Plan will also help to sustainably manage significant nature conservation and cultural values while allowing for an appropriate level of use by the community.

Given the strategic nature of the Plan, more detailed planning (referred to as subsidiary plans) is required prior to significant works taking place within the Park (these are listed in Section 46).

STATUS OF THE PLAN

The Plan has been prepared in accordance with the *Conservation and Land Management Act 1984* (CALM Act). It provides the statutory framework for the management of lands within the Park vested in the Conservation Commission and managed by DEC on the Commission's behalf. The Plan also guides DEC in coordinating the involvement of other managing agencies.

The Conservation Commission and DEC will seek to ensure that planning undertaken by other management agencies for areas within the Park is consistent with the overall direction and principles of this Plan.

In consultation with DEC, the Western Australian Planning Commission (WAPC) will use the Plan to assist with the assessment of development proposals on lands within and adjoining Rockingham Lakes Regional Park to ensure that proposed land use is compatible, and to limit impacts upon the nature conservation and social values of the Park.

The strategies contained in the Plan have been endorsed by Rockingham City Council. The City of Rockingham will refer to the Plan to manage the areas of the Park vested in it, in consultation with DEC.

2. Regional Parks

WHAT IS A REGIONAL PARK?

Regional parks are areas identified as having regionally significant conservation, landscape and recreation values. Regional parks are a land management system that provides the opportunity for a coordinated planning and management

approach by a number of management agencies and private landowners.

Regional parks may comprise Crown lands vested in State government agencies and local governments, as well as private lands where the agreement of the landowner is obtained.

As such regional parks may comprise lands with a variety of tenures and reserve purposes, drawn together for integrated management which is coordinated by DEC. Rockingham Lakes Regional Park consists of land comprising Crown reserves vested in the City of Rockingham, the Conservation Commission and the Minister for Community Services, as well as freehold land owned by the WAPC and the Water Corporation, and privately-owned land.

Those lands that have been acquired by the WAPC for inclusion in the Park are to be transferred to the Conservation Commission or the City of Rockingham, for management as part of the regional park.

THE REGIONAL PARK CONCEPT

The concept of regional open space was first introduced to Western Australia in 1955 by the Stephenson-Hepburn Report, which recommended that a statutory region plan be prepared for Perth which reserved private land required for future public purposes. In 1963, the Perth Metropolitan Region Scheme (MRS) was established and under the scheme, land was reserved for 'Parks and Recreation'. This land (subject to amendments of the MRS) has been gradually acquired by State planning authorities with the intention of protecting open space of regional significance for conservation and recreation.

Areas with regionally significant conservation, landscape and recreation value were identified by the Environmental Protection Authority (EPA) in *Conservation Reserves for Western Australia, The Darling System – System 6* (Department of Conservation and Environment, 1983). This report recommended areas of land be managed as regional parks. A system of regional parks was envisaged which included Rockingham Lakes, namely Lake Richmond; Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup; Tamworth Hill Swamp; and Port Kennedy (Localities M102; M103; M104; M106 in the System 6 Report).

In 1989, the State government decided that the responsibility for managing regional parks would be established with the then Department of Conservation and Land Management, now DEC, and that the responsibility for planning and acquisition of lands for regional open space be retained by the then Department of Planning and Urban Development (now Department of Planning [DoP]) on behalf of the WAPC.

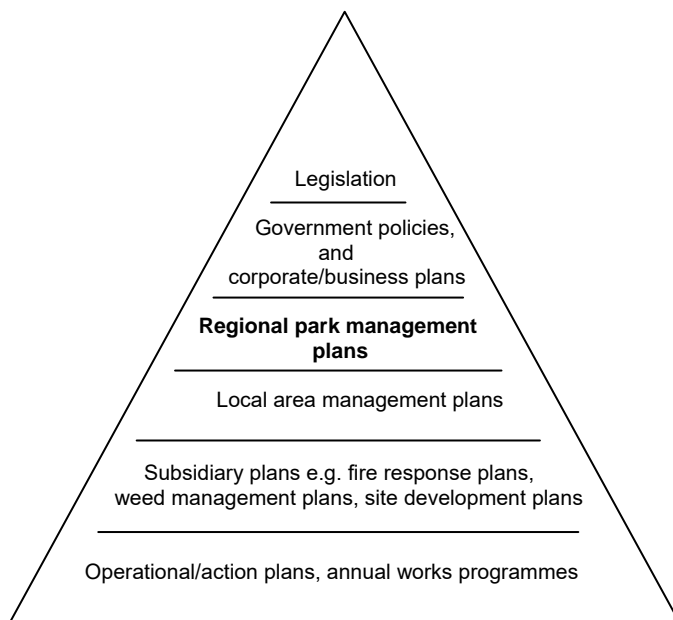
Part A Introduction

In 1990, a task-force report outlined proposed administration, planning and management of regional open space (Regional Parks Taskforce, 1990).

The EPA's *Red Book Status Report* (Environmental Protection Authority, 1993a) describes the transformation of regional parks from concept to reality as being difficult because of the range of land tenure involved and the funding requirements for continual management of the parks.

REGIONAL PARK PLANNING

Planning for regional parks occurs at a number of levels. Regional park management plans are a part of a broad suite of planning undertaken by the relevant managing agencies. Figure 1 illustrates the planning levels typically undertaken for regional parks.



Source: ANZECC 2000.

Figure 1 - Regional Park Planning Hierarchy

Implementation of local area management plans, subsidiary plans, operational/action plans and annual works programmes will be consistent with the overall direction of this Plan.

3. Rockingham Lakes Regional Park

Rockingham Lakes Regional Park is located approximately 39 kilometres south of the Perth central business district (see Figure 2).

The Park covers an area of 4,270 hectares, which consists of coastal areas, wetlands and remnant bushland areas. The main areas or estates of the Park (as indicated in Figure 3) are:

- Cape Peron;
- Lake Richmond;
- Lake Cooloongup;
- Lake Walyungup;
- Port Kennedy Scientific Park;
- Lark Hill;
- Tamworth Hill;
- Tamworth Hill Swamp;
- Anstey Swamp; and
- Paganoni Swamp.

General Overview

The Park is located in the City of Rockingham, which is experiencing rapid urban development. In 2006, the City had an approximate population of 88,900 people, and it is estimated that the population will be 130,100 in 2021 (Western Australian Planning Commission, 2005). Nearby urban development and increasing visitor numbers will place added pressure on the natural environment and recreation sites in the Park.

The Park is a significant feature of the Rockingham area, occupying around 16% of the area of the City of Rockingham. The Park is surrounded mainly by residential and commercial land uses, with some rural areas around Anstey and Paganoni Swamps, to the south-east of the Park.

The Park consists of a network of environmentally significant lands, comprising coastal, wetland and woodland ecosystems. There are areas of remnant vegetation in the Park that are considered in good condition. There are also highly disturbed areas of vegetation in the Park, which require rehabilitation.

Parts of the Park are used for recreation, with walking and nature observation being popular activities. The Park also provides access to the coast for swimming, snorkelling and boating. Land yachting and model aircraft flying occurs at Lake Walyungup, and the Rockingham Golf Course is located within the Park. Other parts of the Park have limited access and no recreational facilities, and receive few visitors.

Regional Context

Rockingham Lakes Regional Park is an important link in a series of reserves and regionally significant bushland in the region. Nearby, there are wetlands and bushland in Beeliar Regional Park, Leda Nature Reserve, Stakehill and Lakelands. The Shoalwater Islands Marine Park adjoins the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park to the west at Cape Peron, and extends from the Garden Island Causeway to Becher Point, including Shoalwater Bay and Warnbro Sound. The conservation, recreation and scientific values of the Park are enhanced by this regional context (Tingay and Associates, 1997).

Rural land uses occur to the east of Lake Walyungup, and provide a relatively undeveloped buffer to the wetland.

Part A Introduction

ESTABLISHMENT OF ROCKINGHAM LAKES REGIONAL PARK

In 1997, the WAPC, Port Kennedy Board of Management, DEC and the City of Rockingham collaborated to prepare the *Proposed Port Kennedy and Rockingham Parks Management Framework* (Tingay and Associates, 1997). The aim of the framework was to protect the environmental values of the Park, whilst allowing for a range of appropriate public uses. The resulting report collated information on the biological, environmental and geomorphic values of the Park, as well as the opportunities for recreation and ecotourism (Tingay and Associates, 1997). The Port Kennedy Scientific Park is now managed as part of the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park. The proposed boundary and management areas outlined in Tingay and Associates (1997) provide a basis for this Plan.

Public submissions were invited on the *Proposed Port Kennedy and Rockingham Parks Management Framework* (Tingay and Associates, 1997). These submissions have been reviewed during the preparation of this Plan, and the issues raised in the submissions have been addressed in this Plan where appropriate.

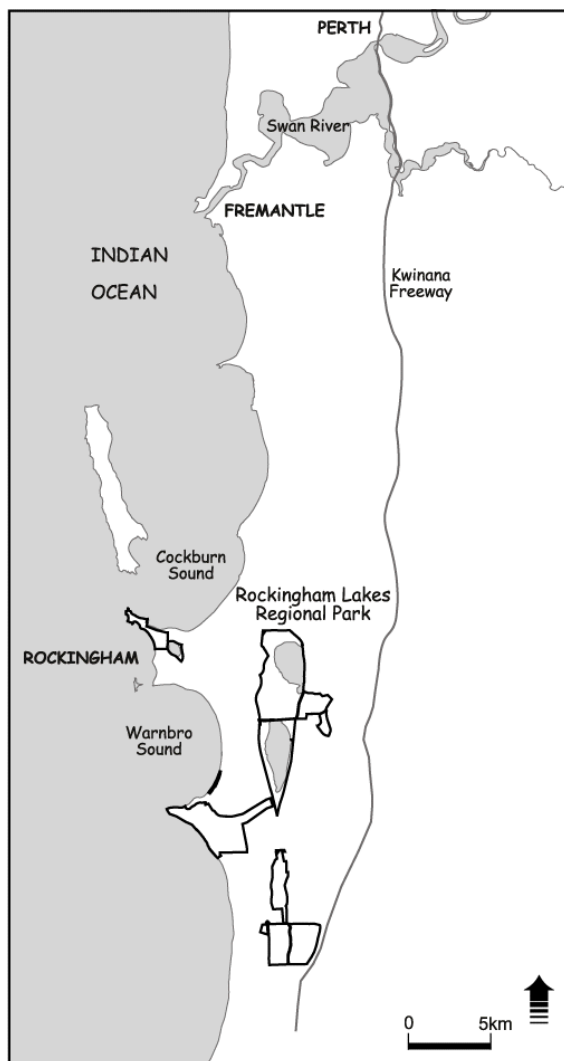


Figure 2 - Park Location

In 1997, the State government announced that Rockingham Lakes would be established as a regional park.

The Rockingham Lakes Community Advisory Committee was established by DEC in 1999 as a regular forum for public opinion and the exchange of advice on management issues affecting the Park.

PARK VALUES

The Park has a number of characteristics that are valued by the community. The foremost values of the Park are discussed below. The Plan seeks to protect and enhance these values.

Nature Conservation Value

Rockingham Lakes Regional Park has significant conservation value owing to its geomorphic features, the presence of diverse wetland types, habitat, flora and fauna. The Park's location in relation to other conservation reserves also enhances its value in a regional context. The Park is considered by the community to be an important natural remnant in its urban context.

The Park includes geomorphic features representative of an evolving coastal environment, which offer a unique opportunity for research into the history of sea level change and the process of coastal wetland development. The landforms and vegetation assemblages of the Rockingham-Becher Plain is unique in a global sense and is therefore of international importance (Semeniuk Research Group, 1991). The Park preserves an important remnant of this plain.

The vegetation communities in the Park represent a sequence from west to east; from coastal shrubland, permanent and ephemeral wetlands, to Quindalup woodlands including stands of tuart, jarrah and marri. This diversity of vegetation has high conservation value.

Of particular importance is the occurrence of two 'threatened ecological communities' (see Glossary): sedgelands in Holocene dune swales; and thrombolites in Lake Richmond. Both of these communities are listed as 'critically endangered' in Western Australia. The two threatened ecological communities are also listed as 'endangered' under the Commonwealth *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (EPBC Act 1999), and so receive additional recognition and protection.

The wetland ecosystems of the Park serve as a refuge for a diverse bird population, including trans-equatorial migratory birds that are protected under international agreements and the EPBC Act 1999. Carnaby's black cockatoo have been sighted in the Park and are also listed as threatened under the EPBC Act 1999. The Park is also highly valued as a refuge for other wildlife including quenda (*Isoodon obesulus fusciventer*) and western grey kangaroo (*Macropus fuliginosus*) (Tingay and Associates, 1996).

Part A Introduction

The Park contains natural sites and features recognised and in some instances, specially-protected at the national and international levels. The Australian Heritage Council recognises Tamworth Hill Swamp and Anstey Swamp as having heritage values that should be conserved. Lake Richmond, Port Kennedy Scientific Park, Paganoni Swamp and Adjacent Areas, and Lakes Coo loongup and Walyungup and Adjacent Areas are permanent entries on the Register of the National Estate.

The Becher Point Wetlands at Port Kennedy are listed as wetlands of international importance under the Ramsar Convention (see Glossary). These wetlands are also specially protected under the Commonwealth EPBC Act 1999 and listed on the Directory of Important Wetlands in Australia (Government of Western Australia, 2000).

Recreation Value

The diversity of recreation settings in the Park provides for a range of active and passive recreation pursuits. The Park is a resource for the Rockingham community, as well as the broader community. Urban growth and tourism development in the region will inevitably lead to greater visitor use of the Park.

Most visitors to the eastern areas of the Park are local residents, whereas Cape Peron has a greater profile and attracts visitors from across the Perth metropolitan area (Colmar Brunton, 2005).

The coastal areas of the Park - Cape Peron and Port Kennedy, provide access for recreational activities such as swimming, snorkelling and fishing. Wetland and bushland areas provide opportunities for walking and nature appreciation. Lake Walyungup is a unique setting within the metropolitan area for land yacht sailing and model aircraft flying. The Rockingham Golf Course is also located within the Park.

The Park provides opportunities to promote programmes like DEC's 'Healthy Parks, Healthy People', which encourages people to visit and enjoy themselves in parks by raising the awareness of the physical, mental and social health benefits of spending time in nature.

Proposed recreation facilities in the Park are described in Section 33 and illustrated in the Recreation Masterplan, Appendix A.

Cultural Heritage Value

The Rockingham area has significance to both Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal people.

Traditionally, Aboriginal family groups travelled this area throughout the seasons. The wetlands and woodlands of the Park are likely to have cultural significance for Aborigines due to their importance for food and water and their spiritual significance (Hayden and Hayden, 2002). Lake Richmond was an important area for gathering food and camping. Lakes Coo loongup and Walyungup also hold special Dreaming significance as places where the Sea Waugal laid her eggs (Walley, *pers. comm.*, 2002). Both of these names are Nyoongar in origin (Draper,

1997). Coo loongup means *place of children* and Walyungup means *place where Nyoongars talk* (Walley, *pers. comm.*, 2002). Paganoni Swamp is also culturally significant as it has an Aboriginal burial site nearby. There are seven listed Aboriginal sites in the Park.

The first European exploration of the Rockingham area occurred between 1801 and 1804 by a French expedition under Commodore Nicolas Baudin (Fall, 1979). Baudin named a number of features along the coast, including Cape Peron. The name Rockingham however, commemorates a ship that ran aground in stormy conditions opposite the present location of Governor Road in 1830 (Fall, 1972).

Farmers settled the eastern parts of Rockingham during the 1830s, when many moved south to the area to find more arable soils than those near the failed settlement of Clarence, near to Woodman Point (Fall, 1972). Market gardening was previously undertaken on the east side of Lake Walyungup and dairy farming also occurred in the area. Rural pursuits are still undertaken to the east of Lakes Coo loongup and Walyungup.

The early fate of the town of Rockingham was tied to its port. The town grew as a result of the establishment of the port in Mangles Bay, which was important for the shipment of timber from local suppliers as well as those in the Jarrahdale area. Rockingham, however, declined to a small seaside settlement in the early twentieth century, once major ports were constructed at Bunbury and Fremantle (Fall, 1972).

During the Second World War, the HMAS Stirling Naval Base was established at Garden Island as a prominent centre of military and naval operations. The Cape Peron gun emplacements were established as an integral part of the coastal defence system, along with emplacements at Garden Island, Rottne Island and Buckland Hill. The Cape Peron Battery Complex is listed on the Rockingham Municipal Heritage Inventory and is a permanent entry on the Register of the National Estate.

Improvement to transport and infrastructure systems lead to an increase of visitors and residents to the Rockingham area. Significant industrial growth occurred in the region in the early 1950s. Rockingham has since continued to experience growth in commercial, light industry and residential sectors. Despite the development that has occurred, numerous historic buildings and sites relating to early European settlement have been retained in Rockingham and in the Park (Government of Western Australia, 1979).

Landscape Value

The Park has many areas of high landscape quality, including mature woodlands and vegetated wetland areas. The tuart forests near Lake Coo loongup and the woodlands of Anstey and Paganoni Swamps provide natural landscapes in an urban area. Elevated views across the Rockingham-Becher Plain can be gained from Tamworth Hill. Water is a major visual element in the Park that adds to the landscape

Part A Introduction

amenity of the wetlands and coastal areas. The salt-encrusted expanses of Lakes Coooloongup and Walyungup create a stark but interesting landscape. The rugged Cape Peron promontory provides for vistas across Cockburn Sound to the north and Shoalwater Bay and islands to the south.

The diverse and distinctive landscape character types represented in the Park are integral to its scenic value.

Research and Education Value

The Park has some unique environmental features which also provide valuable research and education opportunities.

The proximity of Shoalwater Islands Marine Park and Rockingham Lakes Regional Park provides opportunities for researching and understanding coastal processes and ecosystems.

Remnant bushland areas and local wetlands hold significant conservation, scientific and aesthetic values. Research on the flora and fauna of these areas will provide further information to guide management decisions.

The Port Kennedy Scientific Park protects an important remnant of the Rockingham-Becher Plain, a geomorphic feature of international significance for scientific research. This area is one of the youngest formations on the Swan Coastal Plain and provides an example of Holocene sedimentation and stratigraphic evolution. The Rockingham-Becher Plain is globally unique as arguably the best example of a consistently-developed beach ridge complex in the world (Semenuk Research Group, 1991). The Becher Point Wetlands, which occur in the swales of the ridges, are the only place in Australia that shows the progression of old to young wetlands, and they are recognised as a Ramsar Wetland of International Importance. These wetlands provide a record of the evolution of coastal wetlands and associated floral assemblages (Semenuk Research Group, 1991). The wetlands also support 'critically endangered' sedgelands in Holocene dune swales. Research on these communities will assist in their protection and enhancement.

A 'critically endangered' community of thrombolites occurs at Lake Richmond. Thrombolites are microbial structures, which represent one of the oldest living organisms on earth. They have a scientific value, as well as a very high conservation value, because they may provide an insight into past environments. Lake Richmond is one of the few places in the world where thrombolites are found.

The Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre is located next to Lake Richmond. The centre is actively involved in environmental education, particularly with issues that affect the Park environment. Community members from the education centre are actively involved in helping to protect, conserve and enhance the Park's biodiversity.

4. The Management Planning Process and Community Involvement

This Plan has been prepared in five phases.

1. The first phase was aimed at identifying the Park's values and relevant planning and management issues. This was achieved by undertaking a literature review, analysing the existing condition of the Park and organising a community workshop. Public involvement in this phase was encouraged through newspaper articles and canvassing key stakeholders for the community workshop. Native Title claimants were notified of the Plan's preparation at the commencement of the process.
2. The second phase was the preparation of the draft Management Plan. This involved preparing planning strategies to protect values and address issues identified in the first phase. Within this phase, specialists within DEC, the City of Rockingham and the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Community Advisory Committee provided advice on the development of the Plan.
3. The third phase involved presenting the draft Plan for public comment. The draft was open for public comment for a period of four months and its availability for review was widely advertised.
4. Phase four included the acknowledgement and analysis of public submissions.
5. The fifth phase comprised the preparation of this final Plan incorporating issues or comments raised within the public submissions and comments State government agencies and the City of Rockingham. The revised Plan has been endorsed by the Rockingham City Council and the Conservation Commission, and has been approved for release by the Minister for Environment.

B. PRINCIPAL MANAGEMENT DIRECTIONS

5. The Vision for the Park

The long-term vision for the Park is:

'The Rockingham Lakes Regional Park will be a well managed park supporting species and habitat diversity in a sustainable manner. The Park will provide for the conservation and preservation of ecological and cultural heritage values, research and education, as well as providing for the recreational needs of the community in a visually harmonious way.'

Strategy

- 1. Manage the Park for nature conservation, and allow recreation and other uses to occur to the extent that they do not adversely impact on the other Park values. (DEC, CoR) [High]**

6. Legislation and Management Policies

The objective is for DEC to manage the Park in accordance with the CALM Act and to integrate the policies of the other managing agencies to support the vision for the Park.

LEGISLATION

This Plan has been prepared in accordance with the CALM Act. In managing the Park, DEC will utilise the provisions of the CALM Act and the *Wildlife Conservation Act 1950*, and associated regulations, as well as the provisions of any other legislation under which DEC may have responsibilities for implementation.

The CALM Act will be amended to specifically include the management of regional parks.

MANAGEMENT POLICIES

Department of Environment and Conservation

This Plan is consistent with DEC policies. These policies provide direction and guidance for the application of the CALM Act, the *Wildlife Conservation Act 1950* and associated regulations.

The policies specifically mentioned in this Plan are listed in Appendix B and are available to the public. A number of these policies were under review at the time of writing. Should there be any inconsistencies between this Plan and any revised policy, future management will be in accordance with the new policy.

City of Rockingham

The policies and management actions of the City of Rockingham in relation to the management of the Park will be consistent with this Plan.

Strategy

- 1. Apply DEC policies in managing the Park. (DEC) [Ongoing]**

7. Park Boundary

The objective is to clearly define the Park boundary for the implementation of this Plan.

The Rockingham Lakes Regional Park boundary is based on the recommendations of the *Proposed Port Kennedy and Rockingham Lakes Management Framework* (Tingay and Associates, 1997). The boundary of the Park reflects the MRS, under which the majority of the Park is reserved as 'Parks and Recreation'.

Areas at Cape Peron, Lark Hill and Tamworth Hill that are reserved for 'Public Purposes' in the MRS, are controlled by the Water Corporation. While these areas are located within the boundary of the Park, they are not considered part of the Park for management purposes. The potential for the MRS to be amended so these areas are reserved for 'Parks and Recreation' has been the subject of discussions with the Water Corporation during the preparation of this Plan and discussions will continue.

A number of transport corridors traverse or adjoin the Park and these reservations are outside the Park.

Some small areas of the Park as proposed in the *Proposed Port Kennedy and Rockingham Lakes Management Framework* (Tingay and Associates, 1997) have been fragmented by transport infrastructure and isolated from the main estates of the Park. These areas are small and have difficult management boundaries. Their fragmentation and isolation have reduced their conservation value to the extent that they no longer constitute effective areas of the conservation estate. Four such areas have been removed from the Park in the north-west corners of Lake Cooloongup, Anstey Swamp, Paganoni Swamp and the southern point of Lake Walyungup. The southern boundary of Lake Richmond has also been amended to reflect the Parks and Recreation reservation in the MRS.

The Park boundary is shown in Figure 3.

Coastal boundary and interface with Shoalwater Islands Marine Park

The coastal boundary of Rockingham Lakes Regional Park at Cape Peron and Port Kennedy is as follows.

Part B Principal Management Directions

At Cape Peron, terrestrial Reserve 48968 extends to the low water mark. However, the Shoalwater Islands Marine Park extends landward to the high water mark (see Glossary), creating a slight overlap. To enable and clarify an effective and practical management regime, the operational boundary between the two is considered to be the high water mark. Both the Shoalwater Islands Marine Park and Reserve 48968 are managed by DEC. The Shoalwater Islands Marine Park is shown in Figure 3.

At Port Kennedy, terrestrial Reserves 44076 and 44077 (managed by the City of Rockingham and DEC respectively) extend to the high water mark. The City of Rockingham is responsible for managing the beach adjoining these reserves between the high water mark and low water mark. It is therefore important that there is close interaction between the City of Rockingham and DEC for the effective management of the Park.

Boundary of the Park at Lark Hill

The *Proposed Port Kennedy and Rockingham Lakes Management Framework* (Tingay and Associates, 1997) recommended an east-west corridor between Port Kennedy Scientific Park and the southern end of Lake Walyungup. The intent of the corridor was to maintain public access to open space of regional significance, as recommended in *Conservation Reserves for Western Australia, The Darling System - System 6 Report* (Department of Conservation and Environment, 1983). The corridor also has a role in maintaining a relatively undeveloped link that traverses the geomorphic features from the coast to Lake Walyungup.

The corridor proposed in the *Proposed Port Kennedy and Rockingham Lakes Management Framework* (Tingay and Associates, 1997) includes areas reserved for 'Public Purposes' in the MRS which are owned by the Water Corporation. Should development be planned for Water Corporation land in this area, there may be an opportunity to design such development to minimise any impact on the corridor and maximise the value of the link. Discussion will continue between the Water Corporation, DoP, the City of Rockingham and DEC regarding the future land tenure arrangements and MRS reservations for this area.

The City of Rockingham, in conjunction with the WAPC, is developing the Lark Hill Regional Sporting and Equestrian Complex to the south of the corridor. The boundary of the complex in relation to the corridor is yet to be determined.

Inclusion of other lands into Rockingham Lakes Regional Park

The WAPC has jurisdiction for overall planning and acquisition of lands for regional parks. The inclusion of additional areas into the Park is therefore the responsibility of the WAPC, in consultation with DEC, the Conservation Commission and the City of Rockingham.

The WAPC is guided by *Bush Forever* in determining areas to be acquired for conservation purposes (Government of Western Australia, 2000). *Bush Forever* is a strategic plan that aims to identify and conserve regionally significant bushland on the Swan Coastal Plain portion of the Perth Metropolitan Region. *Bush Forever* proposes that certain areas of regionally significant bushland be reserved for Parks and Recreation in the MRS and/or acquired by the WAPC for inclusion in the conservation estate.

The criteria for determining additions to a regional park such as Rockingham Lakes are:

1. that the area is reserved for 'Parks and Recreation' in the MRS;
2. that the area has an appropriate tenure (such as an existing Crown reserve or freehold land acquired by the WAPC for inclusion in the Park);
3. that the area is identified by *Bush Forever* as being regionally significant; and
4. that the area provides a physical link to another area of the Park.

Once potential additions to the Park have been identified against the above criteria, the following considerations are taken into account to ensure that the Park boundary is manageable: condition of the land; future recreational demand; the enhancement of views; fire management; and provision of future services and roads.

In addition to the above factors, management resources need to be carefully considered when additional lands are being proposed for inclusion to the Park.

Based on the above criteria, and taking into account the above considerations, the Park boundary may be amended to include the following areas. These areas are shown in Figure 4.

1. An amendment to the MRS is in progress to reserve the portion of Reserve 27008 north of Safety Bay Road for 'Parks and Recreation'. The unvested reserve is located on the corner of Safety Bay and Mandurah Roads adjoining Tamworth Hill estate (Figure 4). The reserve constitutes part of *Bush Forever* site 356 and has conservation and landscape amenity value and is generally in good condition. Once the MRS is amended, the land will be included in the Park.
2. It is proposed to extend the Park to include an area of land south of Paganoni Swamp in the City of Mandurah, including part of Lot 105 and Lot 53 Lakelands. This area is reserved as 'Regional Open Space' in the Peel Region Scheme and has conservation and landscape values. It is therefore considered an appropriate addition to the Park. This proposal is subject to acquisition of some of the land by the WAPC and further discussions between DoP, DEC and the City of Mandurah (hence the boundary of the proposed addition represented on Figure 4 is indicative only).

Part B Principal Management Directions

3. The draft of this Plan proposed the inclusion of part Lot 4 (now part Lot 807) Mandurah Road in the Park, in exchange for Lot 1 (now Lot 805) Mandurah Road. Part Lot 807 was identified as regionally significant as part of *Bush Forever* site 395, whereas Lot 805 contains a disused quarry and was not considered regionally significant. Part Lot 807 has been acquired by the WAPC, and an amendment of the MRS to reserve it for 'Parks and Recreation' is in progress. Once the MRS is amended, the land will be included in the Park.

Additionally, a portion of Port Kennedy Town Lot 199 may be considered for inclusion in the Park. Port Kennedy Town Lot 199 is east of the Kennedy Bay Golf Course, north of Port Kennedy Drive, and west of Bayside Boulevard. Lot 199 is subject to a Crown lease, and is reserved for 'Public Purposes (Special Uses)' in the MRS. There may be scope to consider the inclusion of part of this area in the Park should land tenure and zoning issues be resolved. Stakehill Swamp will be considered for inclusion in the Park when land comprising the area has been acquired and consolidated by the WAPC to enable practical on-ground management.

Reserve 44004 adjacent to the Warnbro Sound foreshore, which is vested in the Conservation Commission and reserved for 'Parks and Recreation' in the MRS, has been added to the Park.

Possible excision from the Park – proposed Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct

Proposals and studies for a boat harbour at Mangles Bay date back to the 1970s (Environmental Protection Authority, 1993b; Mangles Bay Boat Harbour Steering Committee, 1998) and pre-date the establishment of Rockingham Lakes Regional Park. More recently, the State government has proposed the Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct (formerly known as the Cape Peron Tourist Precinct) for the eastern end of Cape Peron. Should the proposed development proceed, it would require land to be excised from the Park and given a new zoning in the MRS.

Given that a development application for the Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct is yet to be lodged, an indicative area of the Park that may be affected by the project has been identified as an 'Area Subject to Further Planning' (Table 1 and Figure 4). This area is based on the Strategic Environmental Review prepared by the proponent in 2006. Should the proposed Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct not proceed, the land tenure and management zoning of the area will be reviewed.

The proposed project boundary for the Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct extends outside of the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park boundary north of Point Peron Road generally covering the area reserved for Port Installations in the MRS as well as a section of Mangles Bay itself. The final boundary will be determined through structure planning for the project.

Strategy

- 1. Adopt the Park boundary as shown on Figure 3. The boundary will be modified should additional lands be included in the Park, or should land be excised. (Conservation Commission, DEC, WAPC, DoP, CoR) [High]**

8. Land Tenure

The objective is to ensure that the values of the Park are protected by security of tenure and reserve purpose.

Land within the Park consists of reserves administered under the *Land Administration Act 1997* and vested in a number of State government agencies and the City of Rockingham, as well as freehold land owned by government agencies and private organisations and individuals. Existing land tenure is shown on Figure 3.

The Plan seeks to reserve land and vest it in either the Conservation Commission, or the City of Rockingham (as outlined in Table 1).

Crown Reserves will be created using the management areas outlined in Table 1 and Figure 4 as a guide.

The tenure arrangements for some areas of the Park will not change, for instance, the Port Kennedy Scientific Park is to remain vested in the Conservation Commission as a nature reserve. It will continue to be managed for the maintenance and restoration of the natural environment, and to protect, care for and promote the study of indigenous flora and fauna and to preserve any feature of archaeological, historic or scientific interest. At Cape Peron (Reserve C48968) has already been transferred to the Conservation Commission and vested as a 5(1)(h) reserve for the purpose of Recreation. These tenure arrangements are an interim step until the status of the Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct has been resolved. At that time the reserve will be converted to Class A and vested for the purpose of Conservation Park.

The City of Rockingham has advised that its acceptance of the vesting of Area 9 (Dixon Road Precinct) and Area 17 (Tamworth Hill Swamp) is conditional upon the City receiving suitable assistance to progress management plans and resultant capital works from the WAPC.

Should additional land be included within the boundary of the Park during the term of this Plan, its tenure arrangements will be consistent with the protection and enhancement of the Park's values.

Part B Principal Management Directions

Transfer of Western Australian Planning Commission-owned freehold land

Freehold land owned by the WAPC will be converted to reserves under the *Land Administration Act 1997* and vested with the Conservation Commission or the City of Rockingham. The land will be managed in accordance with this Plan.

Reserves created from WAPC freehold land and vested in the Conservation Commission will be afforded the purpose of 'Conservation Park' and will be classified as Class 'A' under the *Land Administration Act 1997* (Table 1).

As agreed by the City of Rockingham, reserves created from WAPC freehold land and vested in the City of Rockingham will be afforded an appropriate purpose and given similar tenure arrangements as the reserves vested in the Conservation Commission (Table 1).

Crown reserves and unallocated Crown land

It is proposed to negotiate a lease with the Department of Education (DoE) for a portion of Reserve 48968, to provide security of tenure for the education camp.

Crown reserves now vested in the City of Rockingham which are proposed to be vested in the Conservation Commission will be converted to class 'A' Reserves under the *Land Administration Act 1997* and afforded an appropriate purpose (Table 1).

Unallocated Crown Land is to be created as reserves and transferred to the Conservation Commission. These reserves will be afforded an appropriate reserve purpose and tenure arrangements under the *Land Administration Act 1997*, consistent with the protection and enhancement of Park values (Table 1).

Land vested in the Minister for Community Services at Port Kennedy is to retain its reserve vesting and purpose. The area is managed by the Department for Communities and operated as a youth camp (Table 1).

Road reserves

Liaison will occur between the City of Rockingham, WAPC, Department of Regional Development and Land (DRDL) and DEC to close road reserves adjacent to the Park that are considered unnecessary. Should road reserves be closed they will be amalgamated into adjoining reserves, which will be afforded an appropriate reserve purpose and tenure arrangement consistent with the protection and enhancement of Park values.

Roads at Cape Peron within Reserve 48968 vested in the Conservation Commission will be excised and transferred to the City of Rockingham for management as part of the local road network. The roads are: the western end of Point Peron Road, Memorial Drive and Lease Road. The City of Rockingham is investigating the potential to close

Memorial Drive between Lease Road and Safety Bay Road.

Private property

Private property within the Park that is reserved 'Parks and Recreation' in the MRS is earmarked for acquisition by the WAPC. Until acquired by the WAPC, this land will remain protected under the MRS by the 'Parks and Recreation' reservation.

There are two parcels of private land in the Park. Lot 66 Safety Bay Road, on the north end of Lake Walyungup and Lot 14 Fifty Road which contains the Lakeside Youth Camp owned and managed by the Salvation Army, in the north-west corner of Tamworth Hill.

The Plan does not propose any changes to the management of the camp while it is in private ownership. However, when the land is acquired by the WAPC, management will be in accordance with the Plan's park management zones (Table 1 and Figure 4).

Access by Park visitors to private property in the Park is not available unless and until the property is acquired by the WAPC.

Strategies

1. **Liaise with the WAPC, DRDL and the City of Rockingham to create or transfer reserves to be vested in the relevant managing agency using Table 1 and Figure 4 as a guide. (DEC) [High]**
2. **Liaise with DRDL to create road reserves for the western portion of Point Peron Road, Memorial Drive and Lease Road, and transfer them to the City of Rockingham. (DEC, CoR) [High]**
3. **Liaise with the DRDL and WAPC to close road reserves in the Park that are considered unnecessary. (DEC, CoR) [Medium]**
4. **Continue to liaise with DoP and the Water Corporation regarding potential MRS amendments for lands reserved for 'Public Purposes' in the Park to be changed to 'Parks and Recreation'. (DEC) [Ongoing]**

Key performance indicators for land tenure
<p>The success of the strategies will be measured by:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Tenure actions for which DEC and the Conservation Commission are responsible.
<p>Target:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Complete all tenure actions for which DEC and the Conservation Commission are responsible.
<p>Reporting:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Every 5 years.

Part B Principal Management Directions

9. Interim Management Arrangements

The objective is to ensure that interim management arrangements facilitate appropriate management of the Park.

Prior to the transfer of land to the appropriate agencies, there is a need to clearly define interim management arrangements between the agencies involved in managing land in the Park.

DEC will coordinate the interim management of the Park through the preparation of this Plan and by implementing management agreements prepared for WAPC-owned freehold land.

Interim management of Western Australian Planning Commission-owned freehold land

The management agreement for WAPC-owned freehold land is in the form of a Section 16 agreement under the CALM Act. Section 16 of the Act allows DEC to enter into formal agreements for the management of private land. The WAPC and DEC have a Section 16 agreement that covers land owned by the WAPC, except areas currently under lease. The agreement will stand until the land is transferred to the Conservation Commission or the City of Rockingham.

Interim management of Crown reserves, unallocated Crown land and freehold land owned by government agencies

The City of Rockingham is responsible for managing lands vested in it, in accordance with the objectives of this Plan. An integrated approach to the interim management of the Park will be coordinated by DEC through the implementation of this Plan.

Interim arrangements on private property

Where organisations or individuals hold land as private property, the owner is responsible for its management. DEC may seek formal management arrangements with private landowners in the Park.

Strategy

- 1. Implement the WAPC-DEC management agreement under Section 16 of the CALM Act. (DEC, WAPC) [High]**

10. Park Management Zones

The objective is to adopt a management zoning system that seeks to protect conservation values, provides for appropriate recreation and other uses, and provides for efficient management of the Park.

Management zones are a framework for protecting the Park by identifying areas of conservation and recreation value, and determining appropriate uses and activities. The aim is to minimise existing and potential conflicts between uses and activities. Management zones provide broad guidance to public use and management activities that are appropriate in certain Park areas and indicate which management objectives have priority in a given area. A clear zoning scheme will also help to communicate management intentions to the public.

The management zones and areas for the Park are illustrated in Figure 4. The zones provide a guide for the future vesting and tenure arrangements of Park areas. They should not be used as a detailed schedule for changing land tenure. The zoning scheme does not affect the tenure arrangements or management of the service and utility reserves in the Park.

Five zones have been identified for managing the Park:

- Conservation and Protection;
- Natural Environment Uses;
- Recreation;
- Special Use; and
- Area Subject to Further Planning.

Refer to Table 1 for the management emphasis and acceptable uses and facilities within each zone.

Given that the future of the proposed Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct is yet to be decided by the State government, that area of the Park that may be affected by the proposal has been identified as an 'Area Subject to Further Planning' (Table 1 and Figure 4). Should the proposed Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct not proceed, the land tenure and management zoning of the area will be reviewed.

The zoning scheme does not direct the management of privately owned freehold land held by individuals or organisations in the Park. However, where the land is acquired by the WAPC, management will be in accordance with the Plan's park management zones.

Strategy

- 1. Base future management of the Park on the Management Zones (Table 1 and Figure 4). (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

Part B Principal Management Directions

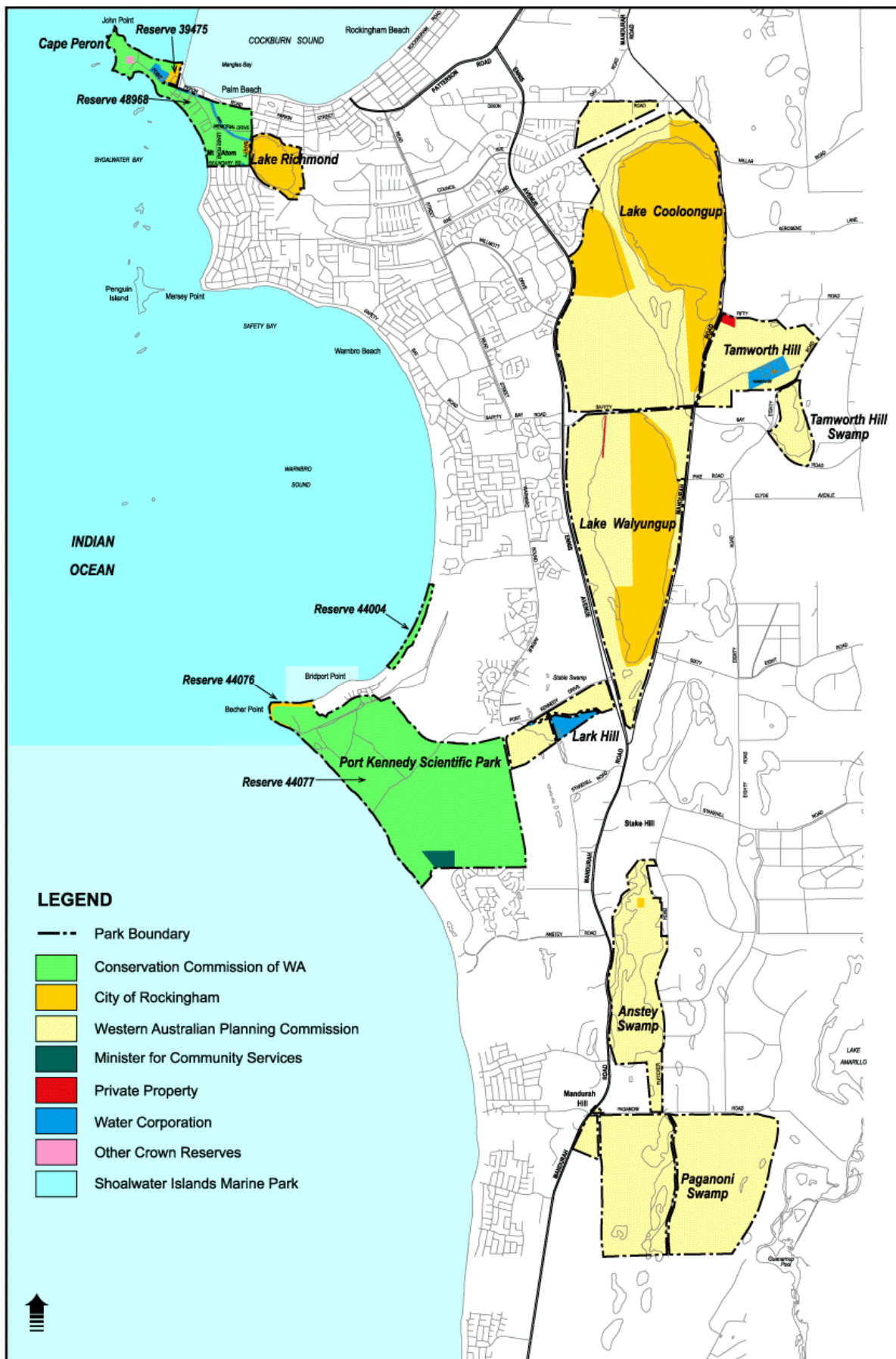


Figure 3 - Land Tenure and Park Boundary

Part B Principal Management Directions

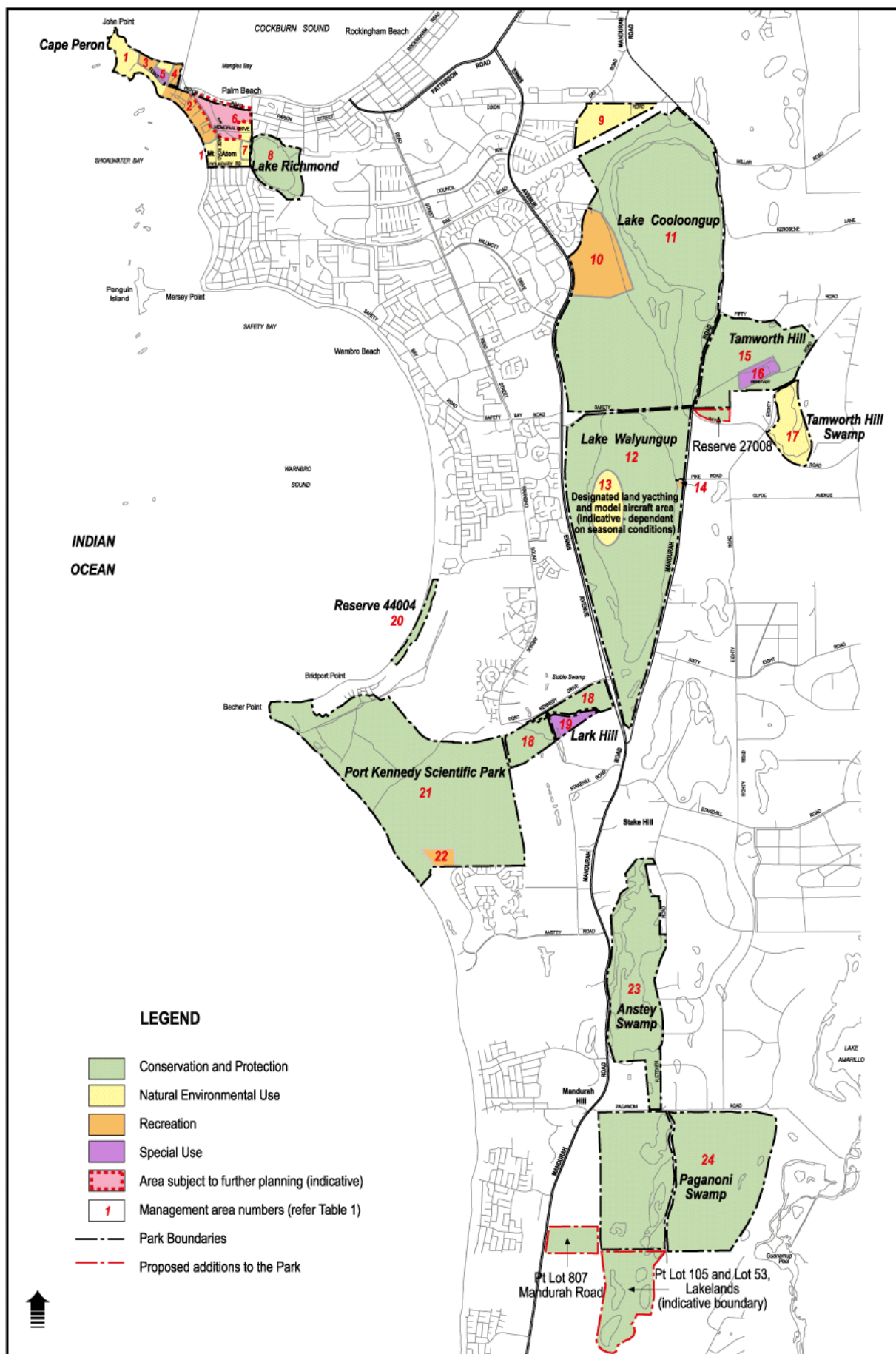


Figure 4 - Management Zones and Areas

Part B Principal Management Directions

Table 1 - Management Zones and Future Tenure Arrangements

MANAGEMENT ZONES					FUTURE TENURE ARRANGEMENTS		
Management Zone	Plan Area	Management Agency	Management Emphasis	Acceptable Uses and Facilities	Plan Area	Reserve Purpose ⁱ	Vested Authority
Conservation and Protection	8	CoR	The management emphasis of this zone is to protect and where possible enhance the conservation values (biota and heritage) as well as the landscape qualities of the Park. Priority will be given to restoring and maintaining the natural state of conservation and protection areas. Visible evidence of management will be minimal.	Public access restricted to nature trails, boardwalks, observation platforms, bird hides and cycle paths primarily for through access. Some facilities acceptable in certain locations (Recreation Masterplan – Appendix A). Unauthorised vehicles and water-craft prohibited. Rehabilitation of vegetation and habitat protection will be undertaken. Education, interpretation and research uses are appropriate.	8	Conservation and Public Recreation	Rockingham City Council
	11	DEC			11	Conservation Park	Conservation Commission
	12	DEC			12	Conservation Park	Conservation Commission
	15	DEC			15	Conservation Park	Conservation Commission
	18	DEC			18	Conservation Park	Conservation Commission
	20	DEC			20	Conservation of flora and fauna	Conservation Commission
	21	DEC			21	Conservation of flora and fauna	Conservation Commission
	23	DEC			23	Conservation Park	Conservation Commission
	24	DEC			24	Conservation Park	Conservation Commission
Natural Environment Use	1	DEC	The management emphasis is to provide for appropriate uses of the natural environment. Areas will be managed jointly for public use, conservation and enhancement of flora and fauna, and improvement of landscape qualities. Public use must be compatible with the assigned purpose of the relevant reserve. Visible evidence of management may be moderate to high. Management will encourage uses and develop facilities that promote conservation and education.	Public access primarily by walk trails and cycle paths. Approval has been given for model aeroplane and land yacht sailing club activities on a seasonal basis at Lake Walyungup, under conditions managed by DEC. Through access by vehicles along established roads is allowed. Some development of facilities may be necessary. These may include education nodes and facilities associated with visitor use. The provision of facilities will depend on the values of an area. Commercial concessions may be appropriate. Rehabilitation and habitat protection will be necessary.	1	Conservation Park	Conservation Commission
	7	CoR			7	Environment Centre	Rockingham City Council
	9	CoR			9	Conservation and Public Recreation	Rockingham City Council
	13	DEC			13	Conservation Park	Conservation Commission
	17	CoR			17	Conservation and Public Recreation	Rockingham City Council

Continued over page...

Part B Principal Management Directions

Table 1 (continued) - Management Zones and Future Tenure Arrangements

MANAGEMENT ZONES					FUTURE TENURE ARRANGEMENTS		
Management Zone	Plan Area	Management Agency	Management Emphasis	Acceptable Uses and Facilities	Plan Area	Reserve Purpose	Vested Authority/ Owner
Recreation	2	DEC	The prime emphasis of management will be to provide a variety of recreation opportunities. The type and scale of facilities provided will depend on the values of any given area, community demand for recreation and the appropriate management of the Park. Management involves minimising the impact of visitor activities through the sensitive placement and provision of access and facilities as well as through the provision of information and interpretive material. Visible evidence of management may be high.	Public use may be high in these areas. Predominantly passive recreation pursuits, allowing for Park service and picnic facility development. Commercial concessions are considered appropriate within this management zone. Rehabilitation, landscaping and reticulation of areas may be necessary.	2	Conservation Park	Conservation Commission
	3	DEC			3	Conservation Park	Conservation Commission
	4	CoR			4	Recreation, Parking and Sea Rescue Centre	Rockingham City Council
	10	CoR			10	Recreation (golf course)	Rockingham City Council
	14	DEC			14	Conservation Park	Conservation Commission
	22	Department for Communities			22	Government Requirements	Minister for Community Services
Special Use	5	Water Corporation	Management for purposes other than conservation, recreation or visitor services.	Private lease or freehold land. No public access. Access for managing agencies as required.	5	Sewage treatment works	Water Corporation
	16	Water Corporation			16	Reservoir and access	Water Corporation
	19	Water Corporation			19	Not Applicable	Water Corporation
Area Subject to Further Planning	6	DEC	This management zone represents an emphasis on conserving the area's existing values. Long term management will depend on the outcomes of further planning and State government decisions regarding the Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct. Should this proposal not proceed, the land tenure and management zoning of this area will be reviewed.	Current uses and facilities will be maintained. Long term management will depend on the outcomes of further planning and State government decisions regarding the Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct.	6	Subject to Further Planning	Subject to Further Planning

¹Definitions of reserve purpose for reserves vested in the Conservation Commission and managed by DEC under the CALM Act:

- 'Conservation Parks' are reserves established to meet as much of the demand for recreation by members of the public as is consistent with the proper maintenance and restoration of the natural environment, the protection of indigenous flora and fauna and the preservation of any feature of archaeological, historic or scientific interest;
- 'Conservation of flora and/ or fauna' are designated reserve purposes for nature reserves. Nature reserves are established to maintain and restore the natural environment, and to protect, care for, and promote the study of, indigenous flora and fauna, and to preserve any feature of archaeological, historic or scientific interest.

The purpose of reserves vested in other agencies depends on the reason for their gazettal.

Part B Principal Management Directions

11. Integrated Management and Planning of the Park and Adjacent Areas.

The objectives are to provide for the effective involvement of the managing agencies and the community in managing the Park and to integrate the management and planning of the Park with adjacent areas.

THE PARK MANAGEMENT STRUCTURE

The managers of the Park are DEC and the City of Rockingham. Their areas of responsibility are set out in the previous section on management zones (Table 1). Management will be in accordance with the strategies outlined in this Plan.

DEC is the most appropriate agency to provide a strong integrated framework for management of complex conservation and recreation areas. DEC is responsible for managing areas of the Park vested in the Conservation Commission and for the overall coordination of management. The City of Rockingham will manage areas of the Park vested in it, in accordance with the strategies outlined in this Plan. Responsibility for overall planning such as changes to the MRS for regional parks, as well as the acquisition of private land within the Park, is retained by the WAPC.

Close cooperation is required by the managing agencies and the community for this Plan to be implemented efficiently and effectively. Management decisions will involve input and negotiation between the land managing agencies. DEC will refer strategic and policy issues to the Conservation Commission for consideration as required. Where appropriate, working parties comprising representatives from DEC and the City of Rockingham will be established to facilitate the preparation of subsidiary plans for the Park. The different levels of planning are illustrated in Figure 1. Subsidiary plans have been and will be prepared in consultation with the community.

There is a strong interest by Aboriginal people to be involved in the management of conservation estate in Western Australia and to strengthen cultural ties to the land. By working together with Aboriginal people to care for the land, there will be great benefits for the preservation of heritage and conservation of the environment, as well as for cross-cultural awareness.

The State government has shown a commitment to explore joint management arrangements for conservation reserves with traditional owners by releasing a consultation paper outlining options for ownership, administration and joint management of conservation lands in Western Australia (Department of Conservation and Land Management, 2003). This paper includes options for the management of conservation reserves, irrespective of the status of Native Title.

A common management direction

This Plan represents the establishment of common objectives, strategies and agreement on priorities, and has been developed collaboratively by DEC and the City of Rockingham, in consultation with the community. DEC will liaise with other management agencies and the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Community Advisory Committee to review management projects and priorities.

INTEGRATED LAND USE PLANNING FOR AREAS ADJACENT TO THE PARK

Many impacts and threatening processes on the Park emanate from surrounding land uses and activities, particularly from within the catchments of the Park's wetlands.

Planning for areas surrounding the Park is determined at both the State and local level. At the State level, the WAPC is responsible for administering the MRS. The MRS directs land use in the Perth metropolitan area by defining the future use of land, and dividing it into broad zones and reservations.

At the local level, the MRS requires local government town planning schemes to provide detailed plans for their part of the region. These town planning schemes must be consistent with the MRS.

It is not the intent of this Plan to provide strategies to guide land uses and activities outside the Park. Planning mechanisms such as the MRS and town planning schemes as well as environmental assessment procedures have been established to guide land use decisions. Land-use planning within the catchments of the Park needs to consider potential adverse environmental impacts on the Park, and in particular, the Park's wetlands. Planning and environmental assessment authorities should discourage adjacent land-use practices that may lead to the leaching and run-off of nutrients and pollutants into wetland systems, or other unacceptable impacts on the values of the Park.

Strategies

- 1. Establish, where appropriate, working parties representing the managing agencies for subsidiary and other implementation plans. (DEC, CoR) [High]**
- 2. Consult with the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Community Advisory Committee regarding park management as appropriate. (DEC, CoR) [High]**
- 3. Refer policy issues to the Conservation Commission for consideration as required. (DEC) [Ongoing]**

Part B Principal Management Directions

12. Key Performance Indicators, Monitoring and Reporting

The objective is to set performance criteria for assessing the implementation of this Plan in order to track the effectiveness of the Plan in meeting its objectives.

KEY PERFORMANCE INDICATORS

Defining key performance indicators (KPIs) in management plans reflects the need for the Park managers to take an outcome-based approach from which the effectiveness of management can be assessed.

The role of KPIs in this Plan is to provide an indication of:

1. ecosystem health in the Park;
2. use of the Park by the community; and
3. the performance of DEC in implementing the Plan.

KPIs do not cover all objectives or strategies, but they have been selected to give a strategic indication of how well the values of the Park are being maintained. KPIs therefore relate specifically to the key ecological and social values of the Park (see Table 3). KPIs have been identified in the following sections of the Plan:

- Land Tenure (Section 8);
- Flora and Vegetation (Section 18);
- Threatened Ecological Communities (Section 19);
- Fauna (Section 20);
- Weeds (Section 21);
- Visitor Use (Section 31);
- Community Involvement (Section 44).

KPIs underpin the audit process of this Plan (Section 48).

MONITORING AND REPORTING

DEC will monitor KPIs and will periodically report to the Conservation Commission. The Conservation Commission will take appropriate action where performance targets are not met.

Community groups can play a valuable role in monitoring and should be encouraged to be involved and provided with training where feasible.

DEC will liaise with agencies and organisations undertaking monitoring activities in the Park. This will help ensure an integrated approach that avoids duplication and allows programmes to be assigned appropriate priorities.

Strategies

1. **Establish baseline information and ongoing monitoring programmes within the Park, using the KPIs as a basis. (DEC) [High]**
2. **Report to the Conservation Commission on Park management as required. (DEC) [High]**

3. **Audit and measure the overall effectiveness of Park management based on the KPIs. (Conservation Commission) [Ongoing]**

13. Research

The objective is to further develop and maintain knowledge in regard to visitor use, management, natural processes, and other external influences on the Park.

There are many opportunities for research within the Park. Research needs to be integrated to maximise the outcomes and application of knowledge.

The threatened ecological communities are unique and of ecological and scientific importance. The Rockingham-Becher Plain and the Becher Point Wetlands Ramsar site are also significant, and offer unparalleled opportunities for research on wetland evolution and Holocene sea level fluctuations. These areas are considered priorities for ongoing scientific research. The Semeniuk Research Group has conducted seminal research in these areas.

Additionally, there is a particular need to research and monitor the wetland environments in the Park and their catchments to assess factors such as water quality, water levels, groundwater interaction and salinity. DEC will liaise with agencies and organisations undertaking water monitoring in managing the Park.

Visitor impacts, management impacts and external influences all need to be subject to continual evaluation. Since accepting management responsibility of the Park, DEC has undertaken three studies into visitor use in areas of the Park – Barnes (1998) and Colmar Brunton (2001) and (2005). These studies provide information to allow more informed management decisions regarding recreational use of the Park.

The involvement of educational institutions, community groups such as the Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre, and individual researchers is encouraged, to promote community ownership and gain valuable knowledge for use in the management of the Park. The involvement of such groups reduces the cost of research and monitoring for the managing agencies and enables projects, which possibly would not be given priority or consideration, to be undertaken. Community groups are encouraged to be involved in research where appropriate.

Research and monitoring programmes in the Park include monitoring of water quality entering Lake Richmond by the Water Corporation and monitoring of water quality in Lake Richmond and the Rockingham Main Drain outlet by Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre. The developers of Kennedy Bay also undertook to conduct monitoring of groundwater levels and quality as a condition of development approval (Bowman, Bishaw, Gorham, 1994).

Part B Principal Management Directions

A project jointly managed by DEC, the Regional Herbarium, and the Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre called 'Surveying Western Australia's Littoral Ecology (SWALE)' was undertaken in Port Kennedy Scientific Park (Tauss, 2002). The project was funded by Coastwest-Coastcare and involves flora survey of permanent transects in coastal areas. The sites within the Port Kennedy Scientific Park include the threatened wetlands, beach ridge plain and Becher Point.

A scientific purposes licence is required for the taking of flora and/ or fauna from the Park for research purposes.

Strategies

- 1. Support and where possible seek funding to undertake scientific research within the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
- 2. Encourage the participation of volunteers, educational institutions and other organisations in research projects within the Park. (DEC, CoR) [High]**

C. CONSERVING THE NATURAL ENVIRONMENT

14. Guiding Principles for Conserving the Natural Environment

1. Conservation and protection of the natural environment

Natural processes and biodiversity will be managed to maintain their inherent values. External impacts from human use, the surrounding urban area and management practices will be minimised in order to maintain the biodiversity of natural systems over the long term.

2. Park management priorities

The Park will be managed for conservation and environmental enhancement. Recreation and other uses will be allowed to occur to the extent that they do not adversely impact on the natural environment.

3. Restoration of the natural environment

Restoration of the natural environment will be undertaken to protect and maintain biodiversity and natural systems. Areas with high nature conservation significance will be considered priorities for restoration.

4. Features requiring special protection

Declared rare flora, priority and significant flora species, threatened ecological communities, priority fauna and other specially protected fauna will be given priority for conservation and restoration.

5. Consistency of management policies

The land managers involved in the Park will apply consistent and coordinated management policy.

6. Appropriate reserve purpose

Reserves within the Park will be assigned an appropriate purpose for the protection of biodiversity and natural systems over the long term.

7. Recognition of cultural and social values

The Park will be managed in a way that delivers community benefits by maintaining cultural traditions and places of cultural significance and by providing opportunities for recreation, education and research.

8. Precautionary principle

If there are threats of serious or irreversible environmental damage, the lack of full scientific certainty should not be used as a reason for postponing measures to prevent environmental degradation.

Strategy

1. Apply the above principles as required in conserving the natural environment of the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]

15. Geomorphology, Geology and Soils

The objective is to protect and conserve the existing geomorphological structure and soil associations of the Park.



At Rockingham, the rise and fall of the landmass and sea levels have been recorded in a series of past shorelines that, together with climatic and oceanic processes, have contributed to the unique landforms and soil characteristics of the Park.

GEOMORPHOLOGY

The Park lies on two major geomorphic landforms: the Quindalup Dune System and the Spearwood Dune System (McArthur and Bettenay, 1960; Tingay and Associates, 1996; Government of Western Australia, 2000).

The Quindalup Dune System is a relatively recent landform that occurs along the Western Australian coast from Dongara to Geographe Bay. It comprises marine sands and a variety of dune types as a result of variation in climate, geology, regional geomorphology, coastal processes and vegetation cover.

Within the Park, the Quindalup Dune System is made up of Safety Bay Sands, which forms a distinct and significant geomorphic unit known as the Rockingham-Becher Plain (Gozzard, 1983; Tingay and Associates, 1996). The Rockingham-Becher Plain consists of a series of parallel sand ridges with intervening poorly-developed swales. The parallel dunes along the coast mark the positions of earlier coastlines. The plain is significant because it provides one of the best examples in the world of sand accumulation and stratigraphic evolution over the Holocene period (Searle et al., 1988). Consequently, it has been possible to establish the history of shoreline growth, sea level movement, soil development and wetland development through study of the plain

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

(Woods, 1988). Cape Peron, Port Kennedy, Lark Hill, Lakes Richmond, Cooloongup and Walyungup are all located within the Rockingham-Becher Plain.

In addition to the unique Rockingham-Becher Plain, the Park contains the interesting geomorphic features of Cape Peron and Becher Point within the Quindalup Dune System. These promontories are cusped forelands, which have formed where sand has been trapped and deposited in the lee of offshore islands and reefs (Rippey and Rowland, 1995). Cape Peron was an island that was progressively connected to the mainland as sand accumulated (Rippey and Rowland, 1995).

The Spearwood Dune System is older than the Quindalup Dune System, and appears as a series of shore parallel ridges and depressions comprised of Tamala Limestone (Gozzard, 1983). This system occurs to the east of Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup. Paganoni, Anstey and Tamworth Hill Swamps are wholly contained within this system.

The geomorphology of the Park is one of the characteristics that may be presented in educational and interpretive material (Section 45).

GEOLOGY AND SOILS

The surface geology of the Park comprises various sediments from marine and estuarine origin deposited during the Pleistocene (1.8 million to 7,000 years before present) and Holocene periods (7,000 years to present).

In general, the soils in western parts of the Park are typical of the Quindalup Dune System. They are calcareous, having been built up from marine deposits, and are deficient in trace elements (Woods, 1988). The most extensive geological unit is the Safety Bay Sands, which covers Cape Peron, Port Kennedy, Lark Hill and is dominant around Lakes Richmond, Cooloongup and Walyungup. In places, this unit overlies Becher Sands and Tamala Limestone formation (Woods, 1988).

Soils of the Spearwood Dune System are commonly derived from Tamala Limestone. Tamala Limestone was deposited around 100,000 years before present, and the sediments have since been cemented into porous limestone (Woods, 1988). Tamala Limestone is visible on the surface at Tamworth Hill Swamp (Tingay and Associates, 1996).

Wetlands within the Park also occur on Holocene swamp deposits, and in the case of Lakes Richmond, Cooloongup and Walyungup, on lagoonal and estuarine deposits, which reflect their origins.

Erosion from uncontrolled access

Erosion is a threat to the geomorphology, geology and soils of the Park. Uncontrolled access to coastal areas may denude vegetation, which opens soils to accelerated levels of erosion. This may be effectively controlled by constructing access paths, fencing, rehabilitating denuded dune areas with

native vegetation, and using wood chipped mulch, coconut mesh mats or brushing with tree prunings to stabilise sand. This is discussed further in regard to visitor access (Section 35).

Strategy

- 1. Restrict access to areas at risk from erosion by implementing the Recreation Masterplan and site enhancement plans (Appendix A) and by providing fencing, signs and information (Sections 36 and 45) (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

16. The Coast and Foreshore

The objective is to maintain and improve the ecological condition of the coast adjoining the Park to ensure the continuity of natural systems in the Park.



Climatic and oceanic forces shift sediments and form and rework landforms. These changes to the coastline adjoining the Park may have implications for management.

The proximity of the Shoalwater Islands Marine Park increases the opportunity for completing research and understanding of local coastal processes and ecosystems (Tingay and Associates, 1997).

WINDS, WAVES, SURFACE CURRENTS AND TIDES

Wind is an essential element in wave generation and water circulation (currents and eddies). For much of the year, winds in the coastal areas of Rockingham are offshore in the mornings and evenings and onshore in the afternoon. In the summer months, winds from the south-west are dominant, while in winter, dominant winds are from the north-west, west and south-west (Woods, 1988).

Along with winds, waves are drivers of coastal processes. Their energy is affected and dissipated by the shape and composition of the shore and presence or absence of longshore sandbars, islands and reefs (Beer, 1997).

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

Offshore islands and reef systems substantially protect Shoalwater Bay and Warnbro Sound from wind and wave energy. This limits sediment movement in and out of Shoalwater Bay (Green, 1997).

Surface currents are formed by the wind blowing over the surface of the ocean. Dominant west to south-westerly winds frequently generate a northerly current, which interacts with wave energy to move beach sand in a northerly direction.

SEDIMENT MOVEMENT

Wind, waves and currents all influence sediment movement along a shoreline, on-shore, and off-shore, causing some areas to erode (lose sand) and others to accrete (gain sand). Geographical features such as points and bays can trap or restrict the movement of sand. Similarly, artificial structures in the coastal zone affect the flow of sediment.

Wind, waves and currents along the coast of Western Australia transport large quantities of sand. Southerly to westerly winds create a predominantly northward long-shore drift. Generally, erosion occurs on south-west facing coasts, such as south of Becher Point, with sand being deposited on the leeward side of forelands and rocky promontories, such as on the north side of Becher Point and Cape Peron. This northerly longshore drift can be reversed and in some instances counteracted during winter storms (Tingay and Associates, 1996; Rippey and Roland, 1995; Woods, 1988).

Erosion and Accretion

As a naturally occurring process, marine erosion is generally not considered a management issue, unless it threatens the values of the Park, visitor safety or built facilities and infrastructure. Similarly, accretion is not generally a management concern, except when considering the placement of visitor facilities in the Park.

Shoreline movement and sediment transport patterns affecting the two coastal areas of the Park (Cape Peron and Port Kennedy) are illustrated in Figure 5 and are described below.

The northern side of Cape Peron has accreted substantially: a distance of 72 metres between 1942 and 1994 at the most significant point (Department for Planning and Infrastructure, undated). This sediment would usually move eastwards along the Mangles Bay coast, however the construction of a boat ramp and Garden Island causeway has interrupted this flow. Sediment accumulates in the marine area between the boat ramp and Garden Island causeway causing a management problem. Agreement has been reached with DEC for the City of Rockingham to extract sand from this area for use in other areas.

Over the past decade, mass accretion of the beach towards the Point Peron Boat Ramp has been occurring while the western section of Mangles Bay near DoE's Point Peron School Camp has been

eroding. Severe winter storm events since 2005 have threatened the Point Peron School Camp and have caused visitor risk management issues. DEC will liaise with the City of Rockingham, DoE and the Marine Parks and Reserves Authority regarding measures such as sand replenishment or possibly the construction of a barrier to protect the Camp.

Marine erosion is occurring on the southern side of Cape Peron (CoastWise, 2001), where it threatens some of the recreation camps. Sustained erosion of this area in the longer term may cause a risk to existing infrastructure, such as roads and Water Corporation infrastructure.

The northern side of Becher Point has generally been accreting. However the southern face of Becher Point is eroding at a significant rate of approximately 5 to 6 metres each year (Rippey and Rowland, 1995). The most pronounced recession has occurred immediately south of the point, where the shoreline moved eastwards by 407 metres over the period between 1942 and 1994 (Department for Planning and Infrastructure, undated). However, this does not currently present any management problems.

Strategy

1. **Ensure long-term planning for the Park and developments within the coastal zone considers the likelihood and implications of coastal erosion and accretion. (CoR, DEC) [Ongoing]**
2. **Liaise with the City of Rockingham, DoE, the Marine Parks and Reserves Authority and any relevant State agencies regarding measures such as sand replenishment or possibly the construction of a barrier to protect the DoE's School Camp from marine erosion (DEC) [High].**

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

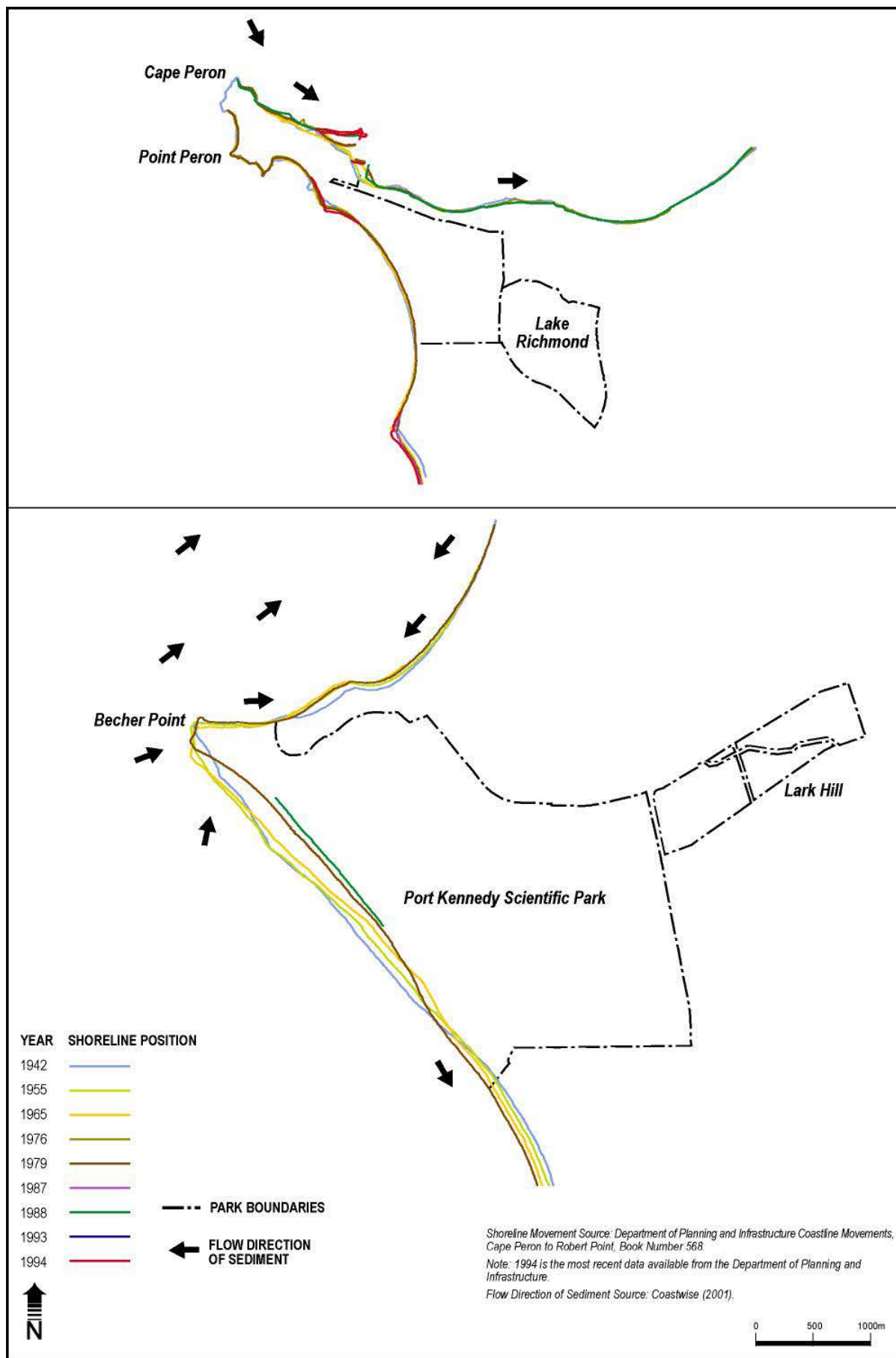


Figure 5 - Conceptual view of shoreline movement

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

17. Hydrology and Wetlands

The objective is to protect and conserve wetland environments within the Park.

**HYDROLOGY**

Fresh groundwater in the Rockingham region occurs in the Safety Bay and Rockingham aquifers.

The Safety Bay aquifer is shallow and unconfined, and forms an elongated mound midway between the coast and Lakes Coo loongup and Walyungup (Woods, 1988). The groundwater flows both towards the coast and the lakes. In some sections near the two lakes the groundwater is bordered by a clay barrier (Bowman Bishaw Gorham, 1997). Overall the aquifer covers an area of approximately 50 square kilometres, and contains potable water.

The deeper Rockingham aquifer, which is separated from the Safety Bay Sands by a thin (1 to 2 metres) layer of clay or indurated limestone, also contains potable water (Coastwise, 2001).

WETLANDS

Wetlands are a valuable environmental asset because they support diverse ecosystems and contribute to the State's biodiversity. Most wetlands on the Swan Coastal Plain have been dramatically modified by surrounding land uses and development.

Wetlands in the south-west of Western Australia are influenced greatly by the Mediterranean climate; it is a normal occurrence that water levels rise during wetter winter months and dramatically decrease in summer. This seasonal hydrological cycle creates biological, chemical and physical characteristics that are unique to wetlands on the Swan Coastal Plain.

The Park contains a number of wetlands, including Lake Richmond, Lake Coo loongup, Lake Walyungup, Tamworth Hill Swamp, Becher Point Wetlands at Port Kennedy, Anstey Swamp and Paganoni Swamp. These range in size, salinity, permanence and depth.

Significance of wetlands in the Park

The wetlands in the Park are recognised and protected at State, national and international levels.

At the State level, all wetlands within the Park are Conservation Category Wetlands. These wetlands support a high level of ecological attributes and functions (Water and Rivers Commission, 2003). In addition, Lake Richmond, Lake Coo loongup, Lake Walyungup, Tamworth Hill Swamp, Anstey Swamp and Paganoni Swamp are protected under the State's *Environmental Protection (Swan Coastal Plain Lakes) Policy 1992*. Wetlands identified under this policy are protected from unauthorised effluent disposal, filling, mining and drainage.

The Australian Heritage Council has listed Lake Richmond, Lakes Coo loongup and Walyungup and surrounds, Paganoni Swamp and the Port Kennedy area on the Register of the National Estate as areas that have heritage values and that should be conserved (Australian Heritage Council, 2009). Port Kennedy Scientific Park and Lake Richmond are listed on the City of Rockingham's Municipal Heritage Inventory.

The Becher Point Wetlands are nominated as 'wetlands of international importance' under the Ramsar Convention and are therefore subject to protection under the Commonwealth EPBC Act 1999 (Ramsar, 2002; also see Glossary). Any activities that have, will have or are likely to have significant impact on these wetlands will require approval under the EPBC Act 1999. The Becher Point Wetlands are also nominated on the Directory of Important Wetlands in Australia (Environment Australia, 2001). The directory identifies nationally important wetlands across Australia and provides information on the wetlands and the dependent flora and fauna. The Becher Point wetlands were included because they are a good example of a wetland type occurring in a biographic region in Australia, and because they are of outstanding historical or cultural interest.

Lakes Richmond, Coo loongup and Walyungup are locations used by bird species identified under international migratory bird agreements. These bird species are also subject to protection under the Commonwealth EPBC Act 1999. Any activities that have, will have, or are likely to have significant impact on these species will require approval under the EPBC Act 1999.

Lake Richmond

Lake Richmond is a perennial freshwater lake that is perched about one metre above sea level, and is up to 15 metres deep (Australian Heritage Council, 2009). The Lake evolved from a marine embayment and historically contained saline water. In the mid to late 1960s, drains were installed for surface and storm water discharge from the surrounding Rockingham and Safety Bay area and this has contributed to the decreasing salinity of water in the Lake (Goodale *et al.*, 1998; Arnold, 1990). There are three inlets to the Lake and one outlet drain that flows to the ocean. Sluice gates have been installed on the outlet drain to prevent salt water intrusion (Tingay and Associates, 1996).

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

Lake Richmond provides a habitat for a threatened ecological community of thrombolites (Section 19). It is thought that an increase in salinity would likely have more significant impacts on the function of the thrombolites than a decrease in salinity (English *et al.*, 2003).

Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup

Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup are both shallow, saline lakes that were once connected to the ocean. The water levels in both of these wetlands are dependent on groundwater flows and rainfall, with depths ranging from 0.5 to 3.5 metres (the deepest areas being in the permanent pools of Lake Walyungup). Lake Cooloongup is significantly less saline than Lake Walyungup, however both lakes are thought to be increasing in salinity (Tingay, 1977; Australian Heritage Council, 2009). Anecdotally, the lakes seem to be drying, and this may be a function of decreasing rainfall in the recent past.

The limestone ridge to the east, the dunes to the west and the dunes separating the lakes act as groundwater divides between Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup, such that each lake has a separate hydrological system. Lake Cooloongup has a saline groundwater outflow towards the sea, while Lake Walyungup is a closed system with evapotranspiration the only form of discharge (Tingay and Associates, 1996). Each lake is surrounded by small drainage basins. An interesting feature is the presence of small freshwater wetlands and seepages along the western edge of the lakes (Tingay and Associates, 1996).

Becher Point Wetlands Ramsar Site

The Becher Suite of wetlands has been estimated as one of the youngest on the Swan Coastal Plain. The Becher Point Wetlands Ramsar Site within Port Kennedy Scientific Park refers to a number of small sumplands (seasonally inundated basin) and damplands (seasonally waterlogged basin) that are located within the dune swales, arranged roughly parallel to the coast (Semeniuk and Semeniuk, 1995). The wetlands are surface expressions of the groundwater.

The Becher Point Wetlands Ramsar Site is of conservation and scientific value because collectively the wetlands represent an evolutionary time sequence. The youngest wetlands are located near the coast, with progressively older wetlands further to the east. This provides an excellent record to compare the wetlands' characteristics as they evolve over time (Semeniuk Research Group, 1991).

The ecological character of the Becher Point Wetlands Ramsar Site is described in relevant sections of this Plan, including the discussion on the sedgeland in Holocene dune swales threatened ecological community, which occur in the wetlands (Section 19). The Ramsar criteria met by Becher Point Wetlands are as follows:

1. The Becher Point Wetlands are an example of shrub swamps and seasonal marshes that have formed in an extensive sequence of inter-dunal depressions that have arisen from the seaward advancement of the coastline over recent millennia. This type of wetland system is rare in south-western Australia. Examples of this type of geomorphological sequence in equally good condition and within a protected area are rare world-wide.
2. The sedgelands that occur within the linear wetland depressions of the Site are listed as a threatened ecological community under the Commonwealth EPBC Act 1999. The listing is recorded as 'Sedgelands in Holocene dune swales of the southern Swan Coastal Plain'.

Tamworth Hill, Anstey and Paganoni Swamps

Tamworth Hill, Anstey and Paganoni Swamps are part of the Stakehill Suite of wetlands, and may be described as sumplands or seasonally inundated lowlands (Hill *et al.*, 1996). Tamworth Hill is fresh water, whereas Anstey and Paganoni Swamps are fresh to brackish wetlands.

THREATS TO WETLANDS AND GROUNDWATER

Key threats to the wetlands and/or groundwater of the Park include:

- pollution including eutrophication;
- hydrological changes;
- salinisation;
- impacts of surrounding developments;
- aquatic and other environmental weeds (Section 21);
- insect pest control (Section 20);
- fire (Section 22); and
- aesthetic disruption (Section 25).

Pollution including eutrophication

All wetlands in the Park are susceptible to pollution because of their connection to groundwater and because they receive surface runoff from surrounding urban areas.

There is a high risk of groundwater contamination because the Safety Bay aquifer is unconfined and is recharged by rainfall (Woods, 1988). Pollutants such as chemicals, pesticides and excess nutrients from the Rockingham area may easily infiltrate the permeable Safety Bay Sands.

Pollutants may be carried to the wetlands by surface runoff. Lake Richmond is particularly at risk because it receives surface and stormwater runoff from three drains, however the mobility of phosphorous is reduced by carbonate in the soils in this area. The risk of nutrient enrichment and presence of other pollutants is recognised in the Interim Recovery Plan that has been developed for the threatened ecological community of thrombolites (Section 19). The City of Rockingham has undertaken drainage improvement works on the drainage network upstream of Lake Richmond. This has occurred in conjunction with a community awareness strategy to reduce the amounts of

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

domestic pollutants entering the drain. Additionally, urban developments near Lake Richmond have been designed to contain stormwater on-site and dispose of stormwater through soak basins.

Pollutants may include compounds of nitrogen and phosphorus, suspended solids, oils and other hydrocarbons, pesticides, heavy metals, litter and other gross pollutants. The levels of many of these pollutants in runoff and groundwater are generally low, but the limited capacity of the wetlands to assimilate these pollutants is quickly exceeded.

Prior to European settlement the nutrient levels in the Park's wetlands would have been very low. The dark-coloured waters of most wetlands would have supported very low levels of phytoplankton activity and much of the wetland primary production would have been associated with the fringing wetland vegetation communities. However, the wetlands are now susceptible to eutrophication, where the build up of nitrogen and phosphorous may lead to blooms of blue-green algae. This can poison wildlife and support nuisance populations of midges.

Given their location in an urban setting, likely sources of pollutants to wetlands in the Park are garden fertilisers, herbicides and pesticides. Provision of community information regarding appropriate fertiliser, herbicide and pesticide use within catchment areas of the wetlands will help to reduce the nutrient inputs into the wetland system.

Reducing the inflow of pollutants to wetlands is a difficult management issue because the pollutants may originate from a range of sources within the catchment, and this requires an integrated approach by land managers, including community education. Gross pollutant traps on local authority drains help to reduce some pollutants entering the stormwater system. Retention basins may be an option on local authority drains where significant nutrients are carried via sediments.

Should an algal bloom occur, DEC and the Department of Health are to be notified. Tests will be undertaken to indicate if the bloom is toxic and appropriate management action will be undertaken, such as the installation of warning signs to advise of the risk and that contact with the algae should be avoided.

Hydrological changes

The hydrology of the Rockingham area has been changed by European settlement and has altered the wetland ecosystems in the Park, although the exact nature of these changes is largely unknown.

Significant areas of Rockingham were cleared in the mid-1800s for the timber industry and to make way for grazing and market gardening. Deep-rooted perennial natives that tapped into groundwater deep below the surface were replaced with shallow-rooted annual pasture species, which use less water. This likely caused an increase in groundwater levels. In addition, a continual increase in impermeable surfaces such as roads

and buildings has led to increased runoff and subsequent recharge to the groundwater.

Conversely, as groundwater is commonly used for irrigation of domestic gardens and public areas in Rockingham, there is a risk of over-abstraction and a resultant decline in groundwater levels. At the same time, the climate has become drier over the past 25 years. This also has implications for the wetland ecosystems of the Park, which are surface expressions of the groundwater.

Changes to the hydrological cycle linked to groundwater or surface runoff can influence wetland flora and fauna. The germination, survival and composition of aquatic and riparian vegetation communities may be jeopardised by a change in water level or alteration to seasonal drying and inundation. Changes to water levels may also affect the chemical conditions in the wetland. These changes may in turn threaten the wildlife species that inhabit the wetland. Loss of some aquatic and riparian vegetation, which may filter and trap pollutants, can subsequently lead to an influx of nutrients.

The threatened ecological community of sedgeland in Holocene dune swales supported by the Becher Point Wetlands is sensitive to even minor fluctuations in the hydrological regime because the wetlands are intermittent surface expressions of the groundwater (English, *et al.*, 2002) (Section 19).

Lake Richmond is also particularly susceptible to changes in water levels because of the three drains that flow into it. The flow of water into Lake Richmond is compensated by outflow through the Rockingham Main Drain. There is a need to ensure that water level changes (either increases or decreases) in the lake do not affect the threatened ecological community of thrombolites, as water level and quality are important determinants for the survival of the thrombolites. This is addressed in the Interim Recovery Plan (Section 19).

Anecdotally, the water levels in Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup have been observed to be declining over recent years, with associated changes in the position and composition of riparian vegetation. The cause of this is unknown, but most likely due to drier climatic conditions.

Salinisation

There is a salt water interface between the ocean and groundwater, which extends approximately 150 metres inland to the base of the Safety Bay aquifer. The lower portion of the Rockingham aquifer also contains salt water. The abstraction of groundwater could lead to an inland movement of the salt water interface and intrusion of salt water into fresh water. This has occurred at Cape Peron, where some domestic bores draw salty water (Woods, 1988; Coastwise, 2001). A similar risk exists in the Port Kennedy-Lark Hill areas, where groundwater allocations are becoming increasingly committed.

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

Salinisation can affect wetland ecosystems adversely, as the indigenous flora and fauna may not be able to tolerate the change in conditions.

Impacts of surrounding developments

Urban development surrounding the Park may cause physical disturbance to wetlands. Drainage, excavation and filling works (including de-watering activities) either during or post- construction need to be managed. This can be achieved by ensuring that appropriate conditions are placed on planning and environmental approvals.

There is a need for integrated catchment management to help manage and mitigate the effects of pollution, hydrological change, salinisation and surrounding land uses on wetlands in the Park. Monitoring of wetland water quality and levels, as well as monitoring of the catchments, is required for informed management.

Strategies

1. **Encourage the City of Rockingham to prepare and implement integrated catchment management plans for water catchments affecting the Park, and promote best practice in relation to water-sensitive urban design, drainage and irrigation management. (DEC) [High]**
2. **Liase with agencies and organisations undertaking water monitoring in the Park and use the data when making decisions regarding the management of the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
3. **Develop and implement a monitoring programme for Lake Richmond that considers ecological water requirements (e.g. water levels and quality) consistent with the Interim Recovery Plan for the threatened ecological community of thrombolites. (DEC, CoR) [High]**
4. **Adopt best-management practices throughout the Park that do not add to nutrients and pollutants in the wetland systems, e.g. planting, fertiliser and irrigation management practices based on minimal nutrient loss and irrigation run-off in accordance with nutrient and irrigation management plans. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
5. **Protect and re-establish reedbeds and fringing vegetation in disturbed areas as nutrient traps as well as wildlife habitat. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
6. **Liase with Water Corporation and any relevant State agency to investigate options to prevent significant pollutant inflow to Lake Richmond. (CoR, DEC) [Medium]**
7. **Liase with DoP to discourage land-use practices that contribute nutrients and other pollutants into the wetland system, and encourage and facilitate the relocation of inappropriate land uses to more suitable locations. (CoR, DEC) [Ongoing]**

8. **Liase with DoP to ensure that appropriate conditions are placed on subdivision and development approvals in or adjoining the Park to prevent adverse impacts on wetlands in the Park. (CoR, DEC, DoW) [Ongoing]**
9. **Ensure that obligations under the EPBC Act 1999 are met where activities are proposed that have, will have or are likely to have significant impact on matters of national environmental significance. (CoR, DEC) [Ongoing]**
10. **Provide educational and interpretive materials to the community to increase understanding of:**
 - **the effects of pollution on the wetlands; and**
 - **appropriate use of fertilisers and irrigation. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

18. Flora and Vegetation

The objective is to protect, conserve and rehabilitate local flora species and vegetation communities in the Park.



Vegetation in some areas of the Park has been disturbed but other areas have remained intact as representatives of remnant vegetation communities. These remnants, which are present from the coast through to coastal plain wetlands, are important for their conservation values and for interpreting the sequence of vegetation that would once have been present over much of the southern Perth metropolitan area.

There is no record of declared rare flora in the Park, however a number of taxa are considered to have special significance as they are uncommon or at the limits of the species' range.

FLORISTIC COMMUNITIES

A number of floristic community types have been defined for the Swan Coastal Plain bioregion. These floristic community types are based on analysis of detailed floristic data from a large number of quadrats located throughout the region (Gibson *et al.*, 1994 and subsequent work undertaken as part of *Bush Forever*, (Government

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

of Western Australia, 2000)). Table 2 shows the floristic community types in the Park.

Landforms, geology, soil age and type and proximity to the coast are all contributing factors that influence floristic community types (Gibson *et al.*, 1994).

For the purposes of this discussion, vegetation in the Park will be considered as seasonal wetland communities, upland communities and upland communities centred on Quindalup Dunes. The distribution of these vegetation types is illustrated in Figure 6.

Table 2 - Floristic Community Types at Rockingham Lakes Regional Park

<i>Seasonal wetlands</i>	
17	<i>Melaleuca rhapsiophylla</i> seasonal wetlands
19a	Sedgeland in Holocene dune swales
19b	Woodlands over sedgelands in Holocene dune swales
<i>Upland communities</i>	
21a	Central <i>Banksia attenuata</i> - <i>Eucalyptus marginata</i> woodlands
24	Northern Spearwood shrubs and woodlands
25	Southern <i>Eucalyptus gomphocephala</i> – <i>Agonis flexuosa</i> woodlands
<i>Upland communities centred on Quindalup Dunes</i>	
29a	Coastal shrubs on shallow sands
29b	Acacia shrublands on taller dunes
S13	Northern <i>Olearia axillaris</i> – <i>Scaevola crassifolia</i> shrublands
S14	<i>Spinifex longifolius</i> grassland and low shrubland

Source: Adapted from Government of Western Australia, 2000.

Seasonal Wetland Communities

Most of the wetland vegetation in the Park is classified as floristic community types 17, 19a and 19b. These types occur around Lake Richmond, Lake Cooloongup, Lake Walyungup, Tamworth Hill Swamp, Anstey and Paganoni Swamps and the Becher Point Wetlands at Port Kennedy.

Common species of community type 17 are swamp paperbarks (*Melaleuca rhapsiophylla*), coast saw-sedge (*Gahnia trifida*), *Lobelia alata*, bare twig-rush (*Baumea juncea*), *Lepidosperma longitudinale*, and common sowthistle (*Sonchus oleraceus*) (Gibson *et al.*, 1994).

Community types 19a and 19b are together described as the critically endangered 'sedgelands in Holocene dune swales' threatened ecological community. Typical and common native species in these communities are the shrubs climbing lignum (*Muehlenbeckia adpressa*), golden wreath wattle (*Acacia saligna*) and balga (*Xanthorrhoea preissii*) and herbs bare twig-rush (*Baumea juncea*), knotted club-rush (*Isolepis nodosa*), and *Poa porphyroclados* (Gibson *et al.*, 1994). Given their significant status, these communities are discussed in more detail in Section 19.

Upland Communities

Upland plant communities are represented by floristic community types 21a, 24 and 25.

Woodlands dominated by slender banksia (*Banksia attenuata*) and jarrah (*Eucalyptus marginata*) are found at Paganoni Swamp. Native wisteria (*Hardenbergia comptoniana*), *Melaleuca acerosa*, *Phyllanthus calycinus* and balga (*Xanthorrhoea preissii*) are common around Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup, Lark Hill and Paganoni Swamp.

Tall, open tuart (*Eucalyptus gomphocephala*) forests are also common to the surrounds of Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup, Tamworth Hill, Anstey and Paganoni Swamps. Some soils support understorey species such as slender banksia (*Banksia attenuata*) under the tuart. An overstorey of swamp banksia (*Banksia littoralis*) occurs at Lake Walyungup.

A flora survey undertaken by local volunteers associated with the Men of the Trees identified a number of previously unsurveyed species at Lake Cooloongup, including *Sollya heterophylla*, *Hakea varia*, *Hakea trifurcata*, *Ptilotus drummondii*, *Pimelea calcicola*, *Lobelia tenuior*, *Viminaria juncea* and *Anthropodium strictum*.

Upland Communities centred on Quindalup Dunes

Foredune alliances of heath and shrublands on Quindalup dunes are represented by floristic community types 29a, 29b, S13 and S14. Surveys conducted by Goodale *et al.* (1998) and Bowman Bishaw Gorham (1994) indicate that common species found in predominantly coastal communities in the Park include *Acanthocarpus preissii*, *Spinifex longifolius*, coast daisy bush (*Olearia axillaris*), *Scaevola crassifolia*, *Jacksonia furcellata*, golden wreath wattle (*Acacia saligna*), *Acacia cochlearis*, *Acacia lasiocarpa*, *Acacia rostellifera*, *Melaleuca systema*, chenille honeymyrtle (*Melaleuca huegeli*), balga (*Xanthorrhoea preissii*), two leaf hakea (*Hakea trifurcata*) and one-sided bottlebrush (*Calothamnus quadrifidus*). Understorey species include knotted clubrush (*Isolepis nodosa*), *Lepidosperma longitudinale* and grey cotton heads (*Conostylis candicans*).

Species common to wind-exposed dune environments around Lake Richmond include coast daisy bush (*Olearia axillaris*), berry saltbush (*Rhagodia baccata*), spyridium (*Spyridium globulosum*) and prickly lily (*Acanthocarpus preissii*) (Goodale *et al.*, 1998).

A vegetation transect within Port Kennedy Scientific Park undertaken as part of the SWALE project was identified as having the most undescribed taxa in comparison to other coastal transects at Geraldton, Bunbury and Esperance (Tauss, 2002). It also had a relatively low rate of weeds and numerous taxa that did not occur elsewhere in the reference transects. The latter is probably due to the presence of freshwater wetlands habitats within the transect which were not present in any of the other

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

transects (Tauss, 2002). A Priority 4 species, *Conostylis pauciflora* subsp. *pauciflora*, was found in Port Kennedy Scientific Park during the SWALE transect surveys (Tauss, 2002). A number of flora taxa previously not recorded in the Port Kennedy area, including two previously undescribed *Calandrinia* species, were collected by the SWALE project. These are listed below (Tauss, 2002):

- *Calandrinia* sp. 1 Becher. F Littleton 66;
- *Calandrinia* sp. 2 Becher. F.Littleton 68;
- *Conostylis pauciflora* subsp. *pauciflora* P4;
- *Hydrocotyle tetragonocarpa*;
- *Lepidosperma squamatum*;
- *Rhodanthe citrine*;
- *Sarcocornia quinqueflora* subsp. *quinqueflora*;
- *Scaevola anchlussifolia*;
- *Suaeda australis*;
- *Threlkeldia diffusa*;
- *Triglochin mucronata*.

THREATS TO FLORA AND VEGETATION

The main threats to the flora and vegetation of the Park are:

- altered hydrology (Section 17);
- weeds (Section 21);
- wildfire (Section 22);
- plant diseases;
- insect borers; and
- urban interface issues and uncontrolled access by vehicles and pedestrians.

Plant Diseases

Honey fungus (*Armillaria luteobubalina*) occurs on coastal vegetation in the Quindalup and Spearwood Dune Systems and is one of the main diseases threatening vegetation structure and communities within the Park. Up to 40% of coastal plant species are susceptible to honey fungus, including many of the dominant small trees and shrubs. Honey fungus affects both the structure and composition of coastal dune vegetation by denuding large areas (Shearer *et al.*, 1998).

Honey fungus is present at Cape Peron and Lake Richmond. There is also a possibility that honey fungus could occur and affect vegetation in Port Kennedy Scientific Park and various inland sections of the Park.

Although honey fungus occurs naturally in the south-west of Western Australia, its normally slow rate of spread by direct root contact may be exacerbated by the movement of infected root material associated with construction works or rehabilitation. The characteristic fruiting bodies generally grow in clumps on tree bases, stumps or roots, and appear in June and July each year. There are no known controls for the disease.

In comparison to honey fungus, dieback (*Phytophthora cinnamomi*) is generally not found in the Quindalup Dune System on the coastal plain. A dieback survey has however indicated its presence at Paganoni Swamp. Management strategies are being implemented to prevent its spread.

Insect borers

The native tuart longicorn beetle (*Phoracantha impavida*) is a natural part of the tuart ecosystem. This borer lays eggs in the upper branches of the tuart and the larvae eat the cambium layer beneath the bark and thus ring-bark the branches leading to death of the limb. The tree can usually repair some damage by shooting from lower down, and by exuding sap, which engulfs the young larvae. Whilst a small level of insect attack is normal, repeated attack may ultimately cause the tree's death. Tuarts are more susceptible to borer attack when they are stressed.

This beetle has become an increasing threat over the last few years; the primary cause is likely to be a combination of environmental changes, including climate and fire frequency. Further research is required to understand this phenomenon and to determine appropriate control mechanisms.

Urban interface issues and uncontrolled access

Maintaining the integrity of bushland habitats in urban areas raises many issues such as weed invasion, arson, uncontrolled access, and rubbish-dumping. These issues are addressed in Sections 21, 22, 35 and 41 respectively.

All native flora is protected by the *Wildlife Conservation Act 1950* and the *Environmental Protection Act 1986 - Environmental Protection (Clearing of Native Vegetation) Regulations 2004*. Incidences of wilful damage to vegetation in the Park will be investigated and appropriate action taken by DEC.

Strategies

1. **Continue to implement the *Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Weed Species and Rehabilitation Plan*. Special emphasis is to be placed on the threatened ecological communities in the Park. (DEC, CoR) [High]**
2. **Use local species for landscape and amenity plantings. If non-local species are required, they should not include invasive species. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
3. **Reduce the risk of introducing and spreading plant diseases in the Park by limiting access to infected and susceptible areas and by ensuring appropriate hygiene standards for vehicles and machinery entering the Park. Soil introduced to and being moved around the Park is to be free of disease. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
4. **Encourage research into the wood-boring beetle *Phoracantha impavida* and encourage research to understand and manage the processes behind tuart decline. (DEC, Tuart Response Group) [Medium]**
5. **Reduce the impact of wildfire, utilising strategies set out in Section 22. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

6. Provide information and interpretive material to the public that:
 - promotes an understanding and appreciation of the Park's flora and vegetation; and
 - encourages the planting of local species in areas surrounding the Park (Section 45). (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]
7. Investigate any wilful damage to vegetation in the Park and take appropriate action. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]
8. Encourage the participation of volunteers, educational institutions and other organisations in research projects within the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Medium]
9. Undertake biological surveys on fungi to use as baseline information for monitoring changes in environment. Include information on fungi in relevant interpretive material. (DEC) [Medium]

Key performance indicators for flora and vegetation
<p>The success of the strategies will be measured by:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Changes in the abundance of selected flora species. 2. Existence of a weed control and rehabilitation plan.
<p>Target:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. No decline in the abundance of selected flora species from 2006 levels. 2. Implementation of the weed control and rehabilitation plan.
<p>Reporting:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Every 5 years. 2. Every 5 years.

(Note: monitoring needs to take into account natural variability.)

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

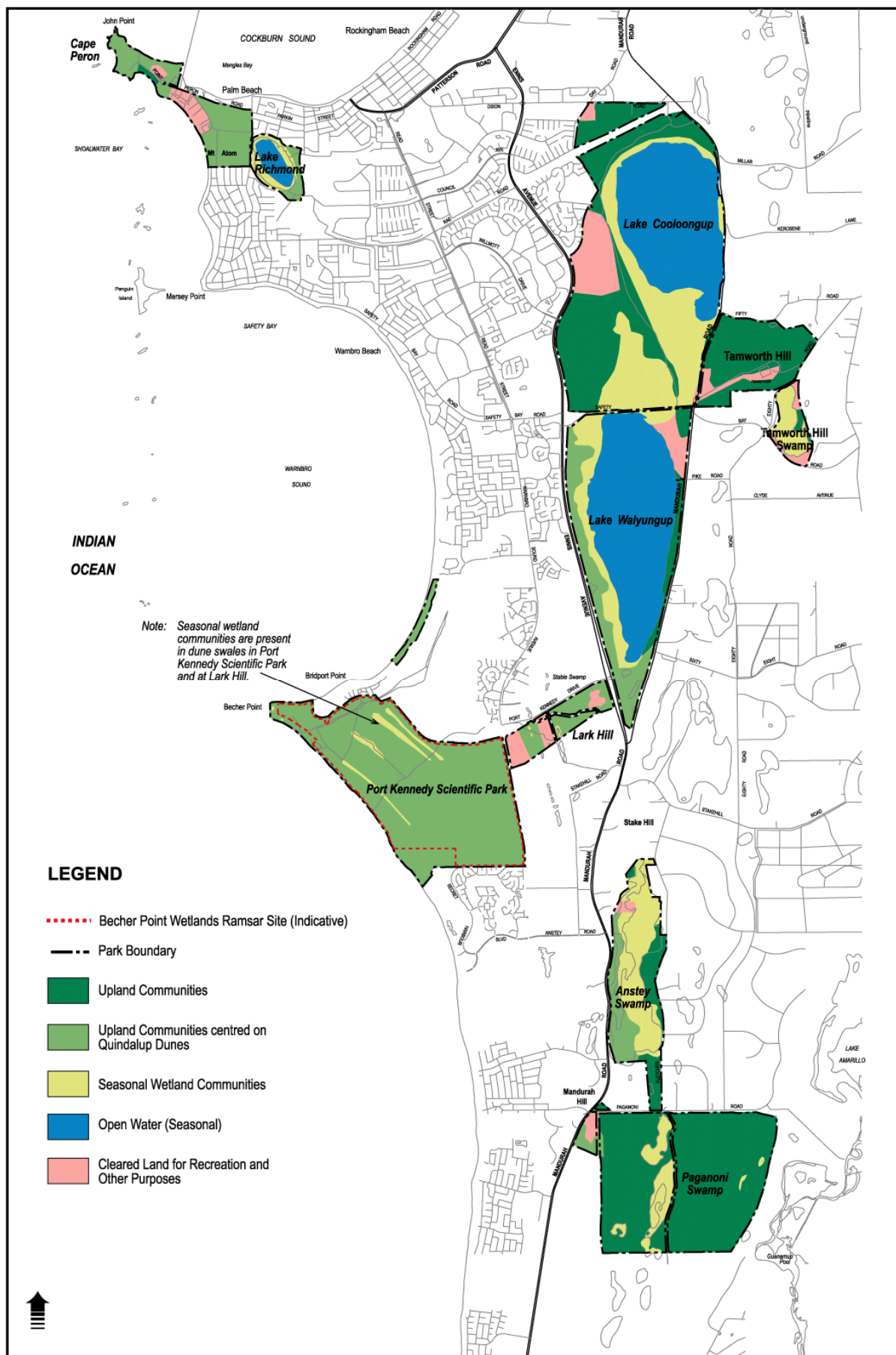


Figure 6 - Indicative Vegetation Distribution

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

19. Threatened Ecological Communities

The objective is to protect and enhance the threatened ecological communities within the Park.

There are two threatened ecological communities recorded in the Park (see Glossary). Both of these communities are listed as 'critically endangered' in Western Australia. This means that each community has limited distribution and is facing severe modification or destruction throughout its range. The two threatened ecological communities are also listed as 'endangered' under the Commonwealth EPBC Act 1999 and so receive additional recognition and protection. Any activities that have, will have or are likely to have significant impact on these communities will require assessment and approval under this Act.

SEDGELANDS IN HOLOCENE DUNE SWALES

There are two components to the Holocene dune swales community: sedgeland in Holocene dune swales, and woodlands over sedgeland in Holocene dune swales (Government of Western Australia, 2000). The present known distribution of the communities is almost entirely within linear wetland depressions (swales) occurring between parallel sand ridges of the Rockingham - Becher Plain. Most of the occurrences of sedgeland in Holocene dunes do not have an overstorey of trees. Within the Park, sedgeland communities occur in Port Kennedy Scientific Park and in the north-west corner of Lake Walyungup. Woodlands over sedgeland communities occur around Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup.

The Holocene dune swales community is significant not only because of its endangered status, but because it provides a unique record of wetland evolution and associated floral assemblages. There are examples of damplands and sumplands that formed 7,000 years ago, through to those that have been formed in the last 100 years (English, *et al.*, 2002).

The primary determinant influencing the distribution, composition and characteristics of the sedgeland is water regime. The age of the wetland and proximity to the water table are related factors. It is unknown to what extent fire has influenced the present structure or composition of the community.

The actual assemblage of species varies between occurrences of the communities. Typical and common native species in the community are the shrubs *Muehlenbeckia adpressa*, *Acacia saligna* and *Xanthorrhoea preissii* and the herbs *Baumea juncea*, *Isolepis nodosa*, and *Poa porphyroclados* (Gibson *et al.*, 1994). Several weed species are found in this community but generally at low cover levels.

Processes that have or may threaten the communities include:

- clearing of vegetation;
- hydrological changes;
- changes to groundwater quality;

- inappropriate fire regimes;
- increased weed invasion;
- grazing by rabbits;
- erosion of coastal dunes; and
- disturbance by recreational use.

DEC coordinates the development and implementation of recovery strategies that aim to address high impact pressures and threats to threatened communities such as sedgeland in Holocene dune swales. An Interim Recovery Plan, which addresses the above threatening processes, has been developed for sedgeland in Holocene dune swales. The plan considers occurrences of the sedgeland outside of the Park.

THROMBOLITES IN LAKE RICHMOND

Thrombolites are basic microbial structures which, along with stromatolites, represent the oldest living organisms on earth. Thrombolites increased in abundance about 570 million years ago, whereas stromatolites were most abundant between two billion and 600 million years ago. Thrombolites and stromatolites are organo-sedimentary structures which are produced by the growth and metabolic activity of bottom-dwelling (or benthic) communities. They have similar external forms and sizes, although thrombolites have a clotted internal framework while stromatolites have laminated internal structures (Bowman Bishaw Gorham, 1999). Lake Richmond is one of the few places in the world where thrombolites are found.

The thrombolites of Lake Richmond are formed by complex associations of different types of bacteria and microalgae. They occur in an area about 15 metres wide in a rim around much of the lake. Sunlight and fresh water rich in calcium, bicarbonate and carbonate are likely to be essential to the growth and survival of the thrombolites. The source of calcium in the waters of Lake Richmond is probably groundwater that has passed through sand dunes that surround the lake (English, *et al.*, 2003).

Other microbialite structures have been cited in Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup, however these structures are believed to be no longer living (English, *et al.*, 2003). Scientific study of these structures should be undertaken to confirm their status as this may assist in understanding the history of the thrombolites in Lake Richmond.

The thrombolites have been subject to historical and ongoing disturbance and threatening processes including:

- physical crushing by visitors;
- nutrient enrichment;
- alterations to groundwater throughflow or an increase in runoff, creating a reduction or increase in lake water levels, changes to lake hydrology or salt water intrusion;
- alterations to surrounding vegetation;
- smothering by weeds or sediment;
- dumping of rubbish; and
- the risk of physical disturbance from development near the lake.

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

DEC coordinates the development and implementation of recovery strategies that aim to address the threats to communities such as the thrombolites, including those that occur outside the Park. An Interim Recovery Plan has been developed for the thrombolites at Lake Richmond.

The thrombolites occur in a reserve vested in the City of Rockingham and managed by Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre. Close cooperation between the City, the Environment Centre and DEC is required for the protection of the thrombolites.

Strategies

1. **Implement the Interim Recovery Plans for the threatened ecological communities in the Park. (DEC) [High]**
2. **Confirm whether the microbialite structures at Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup are living. (DEC) [High]**

Key performance indicators for threatened ecological communities
The success of the strategies will be measured by:
1. Changes in the condition of the threatened ecological communities.
Target:
1. No decline in the condition of the threatened ecological communities.
Reporting:
1. Every 5 years.

(Note: monitoring needs to take into account natural variability.)

20. Fauna

The objective is to protect and conserve naturally-occurring fauna species in the Park, particularly threatened and priority species.

This section provides information on the known fauna of the area and discusses the likelihood of the presence of other species. Research indicates that the Park consists of a diverse array of habitats that support and cater for local and migratory birds as well as terrestrial fauna (Tingay and Associates, 1996). Given the conservation value of the Park, it is essential that habitat areas are protected, enhanced and conserved.

Birds

The Park is an important refuge for birds (Tingay and Associates, 1996). The wetlands in the Park provide valuable habitat areas, especially Lake Richmond, which retains water throughout the summer months. Lakes Richmond, Cooloongup and Walyungup are habitats known to support bird species listed for protection under a number of international migratory bird agreements. Trans-equatorial migratory birds covered by these agreements are also protected under the Commonwealth EPBC Act 1999. Any activities that

have, will have or are likely to have significant impact on these species will require approval under the EPBC Act 1999.

A survey by Goodale *et al.* (1998) identified over 100 bird species around Lake Richmond. A number of species are trans-equatorial migratory birds that fly between Western Australia and Siberia. Other species at the lake include but are not limited to musk duck (*Biziura lobata*), Pacific black duck (*Anas superciliosus*), black swans (*Cygnus atratus*), Australasian coot (*Fulicra atra*) and reed warbler (*Acrocephalus stentores*).

The habitats at Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup support a number of species including white-faced heron (*Ardea novaehollandiae*), sacred ibis (*Threskiornis aethiopicus*), grey teal (*Anas gibberifrons*) and greater sand plover (*Charadrius leschenaultii*). Trans-equatorial migratory waders using the lake include red-necked stint (*Calidris ruficollis*), curlew sandpiper (*Calidris ferruginea*) from Siberia and common sandpiper (*Tringa hypoleucos*) from Eurasia (Tingay and Associates, 1996). These species are protected under international agreements.

Anstey and Paganoni Swamps provide different habitats which are preferred by a range of waterbirds. The presence of birds less common in other wetlands in the area has been recorded at the two swamp areas, such as Australasian bittern (*Botaurus poiciloptilus*) and little bittern (*Ixobrychus minutus*) (Tingay and Associates, 1996). Swamp harrier (*Circus approximans*), egret (*Egretta* sp.), white-faced heron (*Ardea novaehollandiae*), Australian white ibis (*Threskiornis molucca*) and cormorant (*Phalacrocorax* species) use Anstey and Paganoni Swamps for nesting (Tingay and Associates, 1996).

Birds of prey in the Rockingham area include the osprey (*Pandion hallaetus*) and peregrine falcon (*Falco peregrinus*). Carnaby's black cockatoo (*Calyptorhynchus latirostris*) are also found in the area.

Peregrine falcon, Australasian bittern and Carnaby's black cockatoo are specially protected under the *Wildlife Conservation Act 1950* (see Glossary). Little bittern are classified as Priority 4 Fauna (see Appendix D - Glossary). Carnaby's black cockatoo are also listed as threatened under the EPBC Act 1999.

Mammals

The open tuart and marri-jarrah-tuart forests at Lake Cooloongup and Tamworth Hill Swamp are likely to support the western grey kangaroo (*Macropus fuliginosus*) and black-gloved wallaby (*Macropus irma*). In 1992 and 1994, studies at the Port Kennedy area inferred that wallaroo (*Macropus robustus*), echidna (*Tachyglossus aculeatus*), bush rat (*Rattus fuscipes*) and dunnart (*Smithopsis* sp.) species were present (Bowman Bishaw Gorham, 1994). The quenda (*Isodon obesulus fusciventer*) is also present within the Park (Tingay and Associates, 1996; Bowman Bishaw Gorham, 1994).

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

Quenda have been classified as Priority 5 Fauna (see Appendix D - Glossary).

Amphibians and Reptiles

Amphibians found around the wetlands include sand plain frog (*Crinia insignifera*), moaning frog (*Helioporus eyrei*), Glauert's frog (*Crinia glauerti*), marbled burrowing frog (*Helioporus psammophilus*), western banjo frog (*Limnodynastes dorsalis*), slender tree frog (*Litoria adelaidensis*) and western tree frog or motorbike frog (*Limnodynastes moorei*) (Bowman Bishaw Gorham, 1997).

The long-necked tortoise (*Chelodina oblonga*) may be present in Lakes Richmond, Cooloongup and Walyungup (Tingay and Associates, 1996).

The Perth lined lerista lizard (*Lerista lineata*) and the black-striped snake (*Neelaps calonotus*) are also found in the region of Port Kennedy Scientific Park. Urbanisation is increasing pressure on the habitats of these species (DEC, undated).

Carpet python (*Morelia spilota imbricata*), western tiger snake (*Notechis scutatus*), dugite (*Pseudonaja affinis*), Gould's monitor (*Varanus gouldii*), racehorse monitor (*Varanus tristis*), bobtail (*Tiliqua rugosa rugosa*) and various skinks, including fence skink (*Pogona minor*) have been recorded in the Park (Goodale *et al.*, 1998). The carpet python is specially protected in Western Australia under the *Wildlife Conservation Act 1950*.

It is acknowledged that the presence of venomous snakes such as the western tiger snake may be a concern to some Park visitors and local residents. It is proposed to provide contact details within the Park for wildlife carers and organisations that relocate dangerous or injured fauna.

Fish

Three fish species were identified at Lake Richmond during a survey in 1998, namely the native goby *Psuedogobius* sp., the exotic freshwater species *Gambusia holbrooki* and the sea mullet (*Mugil dobula*) (Goodale *et al.*, 1998). *Gambusia holbrooki* is an aggressive fish introduced to Australia from Central America to control mosquitos. It may have contributed to the demise of native fish, amphibians and aquatic invertebrates in the lake. The sea mullet is thought to enter the lake through the Rockingham Main Drain outlet.

Further work by Hoddell described *Psuedogobius olorum* at Lake Richmond, which is common to local estuaries and rivers (Hoddell, 2003). This species also inhabits Lake Walyungup. Lake Walyungup also supports the goby *Afurcagobius suppositus* and *Leptatherina wallacei* (Hoddell, 2003). The latter may be genetically distinct from populations in nearby estuaries (Hoddell, 2003).

Hoddell (2003) indicated that *Leptatherina wallacei* does not appear to inhabit Lake Cooloongup, although it was reported here by Seddon (1972).

Invertebrates

Aquatic and terrestrial invertebrates represent a significant and important component of the wetland food web and are the major food sources for many species of waterbirds.

A survey of Lake Richmond (Goodale *et al.*, 1998) collected a total of 20 taxa of invertebrates. They are typical of species collected in wetlands on the Swan Coastal Plain. One species of the genus *Helisoma* is thought to be an introduced species. Other wetlands within the Park also support an array of invertebrate species. Koonacs (*Cherax quinquecarinatus*) have been reported in Lake Cooloongup (Tingay and Associates, 1996).

Coastal areas in the Park are likely to be breeding sites for the colourful yellow admiral butterfly (*Vanessa itea*) (Powell, *pers. comm.*, 2003).

Mosquitos and Midges

Wetlands in urban areas often require a management response to mosquito or midge populations. Reductions in invertebrate species diversity, changes in the presence or absence of particular groups of organisms, and nuisance levels of particular species has been shown to reflect a deterioration of the overall wetland environmental quality. Significant numbers of mosquitos or midges may cause a nuisance to nearby residents, and mosquitos may also become a public health risk because some species can transmit diseases. Management of mosquito populations is the responsibility of the City of Rockingham.

In past years, there have been some seasonal problems with mosquitos, however these have been short lived. Mosquitos and midges are generally not a problem within the Park and the City of Rockingham does not receive regular complaints. The City of Rockingham sets traps at Anstey and Paganoni Swamps at various times. Mosquitos and midges caught are, on average, significantly below nuisance or large population numbers, however, this may become a more prominent issue as urban development occurs around the Park.

THREATS TO FAUNA

The main threats to fauna within the Park are:

- loss of habitat from plant diseases (Section 18);
- the invasion of weeds (Section 21);
- the loss and fragmentation of habitat that could result from wildfire (Section 22);
- competition and predation by introduced animals and pets (Section 23);
- the loss of native habitat surrounding the Park (Section 26);
- artificial feeding of native animals, particularly waterbirds; and
- death or injury of native animals on transport corridors within and adjoining the Park.

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

Given these threats, fauna populations in the Park have declined and it is likely they will continue to decline. In order to maintain the diversity of fauna species in the Park it may therefore be appropriate to reintroduce native wildlife into the Park.

Regional ecological linkages and corridors between the Park and adjoining areas of ecological significance are also important in helping to maintain the diversity and vigour of the Park's ecological systems (Section 26).

Artificial feeding of native animals

Artificial feeding of native animals can affect their health. Feeding of waterbirds can have localised effects on the nutrient input and water quality in a wetland system. Uneaten food and faeces can accumulate in areas where birds congregate, and enhance conditions for the development of botulism. Feeding of native animals will be discouraged.

Impact of transport corridors on animals

A number of roads with high traffic volumes adjoin sections of the Park, posing a threat to wildlife. Wildlife access tunnels have been constructed under Safety Bay Road and the Kwinana Freeway, adjacent to Paganoni Swamp, to facilitate wildlife crossing between habitat areas. Fencing of rail corridors and major roads adjoining the Park has reduced the risk to wildlife.

Strategies

1. **Continue management focus on habitat protection and enhancement as well as feral animal control to create improved conditions for native fauna. (DEC) [High]**
2. **Provide interpretive material that:**
 - **promotes an understanding and appreciation of the Park's fauna;**
 - **discourages the artificial feeding of birds;**
 - **supports volunteer groups involved with the Park; and**
 - **informs the public about the adverse impacts of feral animals and domestic pets on native fauna in the Park (Section 45). (DEC, CoR) [High]**
3. **Provide contact details in the Park of wildlife carers for the removal of injured fauna from the Park as well as organisations that relocate dangerous fauna from places where they may constitute a significant risk to people. (DEC) [Medium]**
4. **Ensure that recreational uses are consistent with the protection and management of fauna and fauna habitats. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
5. **Liase with the proponent of the Kennedy Bay development and DoP to ensure the completion of the vermin-proof fence**

adjacent to Port Kennedy Drive at Port Kennedy. (DEC) [High]

6. **Apply the 'Pest and Problem Animal Control Plan for Regional Parks'. (DEC) [High]**
7. **Consider the reintroduction of certain native wildlife into the Park pending successful management of introduced animals and pests and the availability of appropriate habitat. (DEC) [Low]**
8. **Promote research in the Park to assist in managing fauna. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
9. **Investigate any inappropriate interference or contact with fauna in the Park and take appropriate action. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

Key performance indicators for fauna
<p>The success of these strategies will be measured by:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Changes in species diversity of naturally-occurring fauna. 2. Changes in the abundance of selected naturally-occurring fauna species.
<p>Target:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. No decline in species diversity of naturally-occurring fauna. 2. No decline in the abundance of selected naturally-occurring species.
<p>Reporting:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Every 5 years. 2. Every 5 years.

(Note: monitoring needs to take into account natural variability.)

21. Weeds

The objective is to minimise the impact of environmental weeds on the local plant species and communities within the Park.



Environmental weeds have been defined as plants that establish in natural ecosystems (marine, aquatic, terrestrial) and proceed to modify natural processes, usually adversely, resulting in the decline of the communities they invade (Department of Conservation and Land

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

Management, 1999). Weeds may originate from intra-state, interstate, or overseas. Some weeds are declared under the *Agriculture and Related Resources Protection Act 1976*.

Many weeds, particularly grass species, grow quickly and have abundant seeds that spread widely. Weeds compete for space, nutrients, water and sunlight, which often leads to a decline in native species diversity within bushland. Weeds may also physically hinder plant regeneration and alter local nutrient recycling.

The invasion of weeds is a major threat to the conservation value of the Park and it is vital that measures be introduced to limit or control the degradation processes. There are many reasons for the presence of weeds in the Park including:

- land clearing;
- past land uses;
- soil disturbance from vehicle access;
- construction of paths and other facilities which allow weeds to establish;
- fires, which promote the growth of weeds;
- the dumping of garden refuse in the Park which introduces many plants that vigorously compete with local vegetation;
- invasive species from adjoining areas, road verges and gardens;
- transportation of weed seeds by animals or wind;
- grasses planted for amenity purposes in parkland settings invading bushland areas; and
- invasive weed species that have spread from lease and adjacent areas.

In Rockingham, strong coastal winds blowing across areas disturbed for urban development is thought to exacerbate weed spread.

Weeds that are of particular concern in the Park include Victorian tea tree (*Leptospermum laevigatum*), Japanese pepper (*Schinus terebinthifolia*), fig (*Ficus carica*), cottonbush (*Gomphocarpus fruticosus*), false caper (*Euphorbia terracina*), buffalo grass (*Stenotaphrum secundatum*), pampas grass (*Cortaderia selloana*), and kikuyu grass (*Pennisetum clanderia*), sharp rush (*Juncus acutus*) and tambookie grass (*Hyparrhenia hirta*). Pelargonium (*Pelargonium capitatum*), onion weed (*Trachyandra divaricata*), couch grass (*Cynodon dactylon*), stinkwort (*Dittrichia graveolens*) and bridal creeper (*Asparagus asparagoides*) are also present.

Bulrush control

Typha orientalis or bulrush is a weed that occurs at Lake Richmond and in the Becher Point Wetlands (Tingay and Associates, 1996). This species is an aggressive coloniser especially following disturbance, often to the detriment and exclusion of local reeds and sedges. *Typha orientalis* creates an increased risk of fire because it dries out in summer. If not controlled, *Typha orientalis* can also invade and block constructed drains causing maintenance problems.

Although *Typha orientalis* is a non-local species, it does perform a number of valuable functions. It provides shelter, nesting sites and is a food source for some birds and other wildlife. It also performs a nutrient stripping function, although its nutrient stripping capability is generally inferior to local species that grow in the same environment and are less seasonal in their growth cycle (Regeneration Technology, 2002).

The removal of *Typha orientalis* from the Park needs to be carefully considered, and is likely to be particularly important in the sedgeland in Holocene dunes swales community. The floral composition of these wetlands is significant and requires continual *Typha orientalis* control in conjunction with revegetation, in order to protect the natural diversity of species and other conservation values.

WEED MANAGEMENT

All methods of weed control (chemical, physical, or biological) need to be considered for their application in the Park. Ecological considerations place constraints on weed control, because off-target impacts such as those on native plants or habitat may rule out the use of some techniques. There are also financial constraints on the amount of weed control that can be carried out.

Guidance for weed management in the Park is provided by *Weeds on Conservation and Land Management Land Policy Statement No. 14* and the *Environmental Weed Strategy for Western Australia* (Department of Conservation and Land Management, 1999). More detailed planning has been undertaken in the form of the *Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Weed Species and Rehabilitation Plan* (Syrinx Environmental, 2006) which outlines an integrated and coordinated approach to weed management in the Park. This plan is consistent with the above policy and strategy.

The *Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Weed Species and Rehabilitation Plan* outlines the extent and abundance of priority weeds and the most effective methods for controlling priority weed species within the Park (Syrinx Environmental, 2006).

In determining weed control programmes, DEC will consider the following matters:

- recognition of weed potential (invasiveness, distribution and environmental impact);
- maintaining areas of the Park that have vegetation in good condition as a priority; and
- control of weeds that impact on significant species and threatened species and communities as a priority.

It is important to discuss weed control with leaseholders and park neighbours to enable a more regional effort of weed control to be implemented. The planting of non-local plant species within the Park should be discouraged and discussions may be needed with the City of Rockingham, leaseholders and other stakeholders

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

to ensure that species local to the area are planted in the Park and on road verges surrounding the Park.

Weed control can greatly benefit from community involvement. Community involvement in managing the Park is critical to the successful implementation of this Plan. The managing agencies have limited resources and weed control can be very labour-intensive. The managing agencies acknowledge the considerable efforts by the community in undertaking works to control weeds. Volunteer groups, such as those associated with the Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre, have successfully undertaken weed control projects within the Park for a significant time. Members of the community wanting to be involved in weed control programmes in the Park can do so by joining the community volunteer groups within the Park and participating in activities in the Park organised by the managing agencies.

Strategies

1. **Continue to implement the *Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Weed Species and Rehabilitation Plan*. The plan provides:**
 - an assessment of bushland condition;
 - maps of weed distribution;
 - priorities according to invasiveness, distribution and environmental impact; and
 - revegetation strategies.

(DEC) [High]
2. **Consult with the Water Corporation, the City of Rockingham and any relevant State agency to ensure adequate weed control in drains that flow into the Park.** (DEC) [Ongoing]
3. **Where possible, coordinate works with adjacent land managers and any relevant State agency in undertaking weed control.** (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]
4. **Set boundaries for grass areas used for recreation and control the spread of grasses outside these areas.** (DEC, CoR) [High]
5. **Use interpretive and educational material to inform Park visitors, lessees and park neighbours about the impacts of dumping weeds, rubbish and garden refuse in the Park.** (DEC, CoR) [Medium]
6. **Encourage and support volunteer community groups to become involved with weed control and rehabilitation projects in the Park.** (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]
7. **Where non-local vegetation in the Park is considered to have cultural significance, retain it where appropriate, providing it is not invasive.** (DEC, CoR)

Key performance indicators for weeds

The success of these strategies will be measured by:

1. Changes in populations of high priority weeds as identified in the *Environmental Weeds Strategy for Western Australia*.
2. Changes in the abundance and distribution of priority environmental weeds, as identified in the Park's weed control and rehabilitation plan.
3. Existence of a weed control and rehabilitation plan.

Target:

1. No new populations of high priority weeds as identified in the *Environmental Weeds Strategy for Western Australia* over the next ten years.
2. No increase in the abundance and distribution of priority environmental weeds.
3. Completion and implementation of the weed control and rehabilitation plan.

Reporting:

1. Every 5 years.
2. Every 5 years.
3. Every 5 years.

22. Fire

The objective is to manage fire to protect and promote the conservation of biodiversity and natural values whilst also providing for the protection of human life and community assets.



Wildfire is a significant threat to the Park and the risk of wildfire needs to be managed. Wildfires can threaten biodiversity, human life, property and the cultural values of the Park. Increasing urbanisation and visitor use of the Park is likely to increase the incidence of unplanned fire. Restricting access to high risk areas can reduce the incidence of unplanned fire.

The Park is regularly affected by wildfire, and most are deliberately lit. Fires have significantly affected the vegetation type and composition in the Park, especially on the Becher Plain, for example fire activity encourages the invasion of *Typha orientalis* in wetland areas, which regenerates far quicker than native rushes. Fires in *Typha orientalis* are difficult to control and can cause damage to fringing

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

paperbark vegetation. In 1995, it was identified that approximately 50% of flora species present at Port Kennedy Scientific Park were either re-seeders or annuals, which are sensitive and vulnerable to frequent fires (Tingay and Associates, 1996).

FIRE MANAGEMENT

The responsibility for fire suppression is dependent on whether the fire is within or outside a gazetted fire district. The Gazetted Fire District covers Cape Peron, Lake Richmond, Port Kennedy Scientific Park and the north-west section of Lake Cooloongup. Fire suppression in these areas is the responsibility of the Fire and Emergency Services Authority (FESA) in liaison with the managing agency of the land. In other areas of the Park, the responsibility for fire suppression rests with City of Rockingham Bushfire Brigades, in liaison with the managing agency of the land.

Pre-suppression and post-suppression works in the Park are the relevant land managers' responsibilities. An important consideration in these works is the protection of environmentally sensitive areas, and measures should be initiated to prevent the spread of plant diseases and weeds.

When managing fire, DEC is guided by the *Bush Fires Act 1954*, and *Fire Management Policy Statement No. 19*.

A Fire Response Plan for the Park has been developed by DEC in conjunction with FESA and the City of Rockingham to help ensure effective response to wildfire by the responsible agencies. It outlines practices such as:

- protecting environmentally sensitive areas from wildfire;
- undertaking pre-suppression activities including reducing fuel loads by mowing or slashing large open grassed areas (mown or slashed areas should be delineated so that mowing practices do not adversely affect natural regeneration and fauna habitat);
- maintaining a fire record system of all fires in the Park including date and cause; and
- ensuring that an effective network of fire access tracks is maintained.

If selective prescribed burning is being considered for the Park, further consultation will occur with the Conservation Commission, the City of Rockingham and other stakeholders.

Strategies

1. **Implement and periodically update the Park's Fire Response Plan. (DEC, CoR) [High]**
2. **Coordinate rehabilitation works with fire prevention requirements. Fire management has been considered in the preparation of the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Weed Control and Rehabilitation Plan (Section 24). (DEC, CoR) [High]**

3. **Initiate measures in pre-suppression works and post-suppression follow-up works to minimise the spread of plant diseases and weeds in the Park. (DEC, CoR) [High]**
4. **Ensure that recreation planning takes into account fire prevention requirements, for example when constructing or upgrading paths in the Park consider building them to a standard that will carry fire control vehicles, so that access is improved for fire management (Section 35). (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

23. Pets and Problem Animals

The objective is to minimise the environmental and social impact of pets and problem animals in the Park.

PETS

The presence of domesticated animals in, or in close proximity to the Park may impact on the natural environment of the Park.

Domestic animals are not permitted in national parks, conservation parks and nature reserves. Provisions can be made to allow domestic animals in national parks and conservation parks in certain designated areas if they are on leads, under control and managed. Domestic animals are not permitted in nature reserves.

Cats

Domestic cats from nearby residences may hunt for birds, reptiles and other animals. Cat owners should be encouraged to keep cats at home, especially at night, and have them de-sexed to help control feral populations. The City of Rockingham provides an information pamphlet called 'Cats in the Community', which covers sterilisation, identification and confinement.

Research undertaken by Murdoch University has indicated that there is broad community support within suburban Perth for cat control measures such as compulsory sterilisation, registering of cats, restricting cats' ability to roam and stipulating a maximum number of cats per property (Grayson *et al.*, 2002).

The City of Stirling has introduced *The Keeping and Control of Cats Local Law (1999)*. This Local Law enables Stirling City Council to declare:

- A Cat Prohibited Area by designating areas where cats are prohibited from entering or remaining; and
- A Fauna Protection Buffer Zone, which is land extending 200m from the boundary of a Cat Prohibited Area and includes all of the properties within that buffer zone. A person can not keep more than one cat on any premises in a Fauna Protection Buffer Zone except in accordance with a valid permit in relation to those premises.

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

The implementation of a similar Local Law within the municipality of Rockingham, is likely to have significant benefits to the native fauna residing and breeding within the Park and nearby areas.

Dogs

Dog walking is a common activity in the Park and a legitimate activity in certain areas, however appropriate restraint of dogs is necessary if they are not to have an adverse effect on wildlife and activities of other Park visitors.

The City of Rockingham is responsible for administering and enforcing the *Dog Act 1976* within its municipality. The Act states that 'a dog shall not be in a public place unless it is:

- (a) held by a person who is capable of controlling the dog; or
- (b) securely tethered for a temporary purpose; by means of a chain, cord, leash or harness of sufficient strength and not exceeding the prescribed length.'

A dog is exempt from the above requirements if it is in an area specified by a local government as a Dog Exercise Area. Within a Dog Exercise Area, dogs are permitted off-leash so long as the owner is in reasonable proximity to the dog. The owner is also required to carry and be capable of attaching a leash for the purpose of controlling the dog. The City of Rockingham has designated gazetted Dog Exercise Areas under the provisions of the *Dog Act 1976*.

Local governments are also able to designate dog-prohibited areas under the *Dog Act 1976*.

Dogs are currently allowed off-lead in the gazetted Dog Exercise Areas at Cape Peron: bounded on the east by Hymus Street and extending around the coast generally in a westerly direction and then in a southerly direction and bounded on the south by Boundary Road. There is a demand and expectation for this use to continue.

Port Kennedy Scientific Park is a nature reserve and therefore dogs are prohibited. Dogs are also prohibited in the Park's wetlands. In the remaining areas of the Park managed by DEC, dogs will only be permitted on leads and under effective control at all times.

Horses

Agistment of horses is not considered appropriate in the Park. Horse riding is allowed in Anstey Swamp on designated tracks, however horse riding is not considered appropriate in the other areas of the Park. Horse riding is discussed in detail in Section 35.

PROBLEM ANIMALS

Problem animals are those species that have the potential to cause serious impact on natural systems through direct effects such as predation, habitat destruction, competition for food and territory, and introduction of disease, and through environmental degradation such as caused by over-

grazing. Problem animals can be either native species that are impacting on natural values (for instance, from unsustainable populations) or introduced species that have become established as wild or naturalised populations.

Introduced animals such as feral cats, foxes, rabbits, deer, sheep, waterfowl, bees and others occur in the Park and all have detrimental effects on environment values. The control and removal of these animals will help protect the native fauna and flora of the Park.

Feral cats, dogs and foxes are known to attack native fauna.

Rabbits, deer and sheep reduce the survival rate of native seedlings by grazing, thereby denuding areas of vegetation. Deer and sheep have been a problem at Anstey Swamp and Paganoni Swamp, where they have escaped from surrounding rural properties.

Hybridisation and competition between domestic and native waterfowl is believed to interfere with native species. Introduced and hybridised waterfowl will therefore be removed.

Park users will be discouraged from feeding waterfowl and other birds through educational signs. Artificial feeding encourages greater numbers of birds than can be naturally supported. Uneaten food such as bread also increases nutrients (in already nutrient-rich lakes) and decaying bread can also allow botulism to spread in bird populations.

The introduced honeybee (*Apis mellifera*) is present in the Park and can have detrimental effects on native insects, hollow-using animals and vegetation. Competition between honeybees, native bees and other native pollinators for flora resources usually favours the more aggressive foraging of the introduced bee, resulting in a decline of native insects. Other possible consequences are inefficient pollination of some local plants, destruction of flowers and hybridisation of some native plant species by cross-pollination of different native species. Beekeeping is not considered appropriate in the Park, as discussed in Section 39.

With regard to the removal of pest and problem animals in the Park, the managing agencies will need to determine the extent and impacts of animals and then, where appropriate, implement control options. The *Pest and Problem Animal Control Plan for Perth's Regional Parks* (Department of Environment and Conservation, 2007) provides a guide in developing control options. In managing problem animals, DEC is directed by the proposed policy *Management of Pest Animals on DEC-Managed Lands* - (subject to final consultation).

The completion of the vermin-proof fence adjacent to Port Kennedy Drive at the Port Kennedy Scientific Park will assist with managing introduced animals in that area.

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

Strategies

1. **Use interpretive material to inform the community about the adverse effects of pets and introduced animals on native fauna. Include information explaining restrictions on pet access and encouraging responsible pet ownership in interpretive material (Section 45). (DEC, CoR) [High]**
2. **Liase with the City of Rockingham regarding the potential introduction of a Local Law for controlling cats to improve protection of native fauna. (DEC) [High]**
3. **Allow dogs to be exercised off-lead at Cape Peron within the gazetted Dog Exercise Areas. (CoR, DEC) [Ongoing]**
4. **Exclude dogs and other pets from Port Kennedy Scientific Park and the wetland areas of the Park. In other areas, ensure that dogs are on a lead and under effective control at all times. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
5. **Liase with the City of Rockingham to review Local Laws relating to dogs to ensure consistency with this Plan. (DEC) [Medium]**
6. **Consider providing dog excreta bags and bins at appropriate sites in the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Low]**
7. **Use the Regional Parks Pest Animal Control Plan as a guide to developing control options for managing pest and problem animals in the Park. (DEC) [High]**
8. **Remove hybrid and introduced avian fauna and introduced bees from the Park. (DEC, CoR) [High]**

24. Rehabilitation

The objective is to restore degraded areas of the Park to a condition resembling the natural environment.



Weeds, wildfires, the provision of roads, access ways, utilities and service corridors have resulted in modifications to vegetation communities, necessitating rehabilitation where possible. Rehabilitation is the establishment of a stable, self-

regulating ecosystem following disturbance, consistent with the purpose for which the area is managed. Ongoing issues of pests, erosion, infertile soils and unconsolidated sand dunes make rehabilitation challenging in the Park.

Rehabilitation methods and techniques will vary according to the level of degradation that has occurred, the proposed use of an area and the type of vegetation community to be reinstated. It is difficult to restore severely degraded sites to a natural habitat, however considerable conservation gains can be made if a wide range of local overstorey species are used for revegetation.

The Park contains a number of areas that have been extensively degraded by past land uses and fire. Generally, the rehabilitation of areas of high conservation significance and areas fringing lakes and wetlands will be given a high priority. Fringing vegetation helps to create a more natural habitat as well as reduce nutrient inputs through filtration and storage.

Where possible, plant material used during rehabilitation should be sourced from within the boundaries of the Park or the nearest viable source, to maintain the genetic integrity of the area. This includes seeds, cuttings and brushing. Seed collection from within the Park will generally be permitted only for rehabilitation projects within, or directly impacting upon the Park. It is important that mulch and soil used in rehabilitation works does not contain unwanted weed seeds or plant disease.

The *Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Weed Species and Rehabilitation Plan* provides a guide for the long-term restoration of degraded areas within the Park and has been developed in accordance with *Rehabilitation of Disturbed Land, Policy Statement No. 10*. The plan identifies major disturbance sites within the Park, and priorities for their restoration to a condition resembling the natural environment. In general, areas that have the highest conservation significance are given priority in rehabilitation.

The managing agencies acknowledge the considerable effort by volunteers in completing rehabilitation works within the Park in the past. For instance, considerable rehabilitation work has been undertaken at Lake Richmond with thousands of seedlings being planted by the Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre.

Local residents, community groups and education institutions should be encouraged to be actively involved in rehabilitation works.

Strategies

1. **Continue to implement the *Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Weed Species and Rehabilitation Plan*. (DEC) [High]**
2. **Coordinate rehabilitation works between the land managers and relevant community groups. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

3. **Coordinate rehabilitation with weed control, fire protection and recreation facility and trail development at the planning, design and implementation stages. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
4. **Use locally collected seed, where possible, for propagating plants or for direct seeding. Where locally collected seed is not available, seed should be obtained from local provenance. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
5. **Encourage members of the local community and schools to participate in rehabilitation works and seek external funding to achieve these works where possible. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
6. **Ensure that mulch and soil used in rehabilitation works does not contain unwanted seeds or plant diseases. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
7. **Where appropriate, allow licensed seed collection from within the Park for rehabilitation projects within, or directly affecting the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

25. Park Aesthetics and Landscape Amenity

The objective is to maintain and enhance the natural and cultural landscape qualities of the Park.



Management of landscape amenity is a key consideration in the overall management of the Park. The following guidelines provide a practical framework for managing the landscape value of the Park.

- Alterations to the natural landscape should be subtle, remaining subordinate to natural elements by borrowing extensively from line, form, colour, texture and scale found commonly in the surrounding landscape.
- Site-specific visual resource factors should be carefully identified and evaluated before any management activities are undertaken.
- Where appropriate, degraded landscapes such as disused access tracks should be rehabilitated.
- Roads, management tracks and firebreaks should follow the natural landform, or land-use patterns.

- Prescribed burning operations (if required) should incorporate prescriptions and techniques that minimise the visual impact.
- Where structures are required they should be sympathetic in design, materials and colour to surrounding landscape elements and be carefully sited away from major natural focal points, out of viewer sight-lines and where appropriate, screened by vegetation or landform.

LANDSCAPE DESCRIPTION

The Park is located in the Swan Coastal Plain landscape character type (Department of Conservation and Land Management, 1994). The Park is situated on two major geomorphic landforms: the Quindalup and the Spearwood Dune Systems. Within the Quindalup System, the Rockingham-Becher Plain is a distinct feature characterised by linear, parallel dunes and swales. Wetlands are situated in a series of low lying areas between the dunes, which are roughly parallel to the coast. The vegetation on the dunes ranges from coastal heath and scrub, to banksia and eucalyptus woodlands.

LANDSCAPE QUALITY

The Park's landscape encompasses areas that can be described as being of high, medium, or low visual quality. These categories can be mapped using DEC's *Visual Landscape Management System* (1989). Generally in the Park there is a direct correlation between the intactness of natural elements (vegetation, landform and waterbodies) and high scenic quality. The rural north-east corner of Lake Walyungup and the recreation camps of Cape Peron can also be described as having scenic values as cultural heritage landscapes. Areas of low scenic quality are generally highly disturbed, for example, areas at Lark Hill degraded by off-road vehicle use.

Several of the major roads adjacent to the Park, particularly Ennis Avenue and Mandurah Road, offer enjoyable scenic experiences, with close proximity to the Park and extensive views often taking in a variety of the Park's special landscape characteristics. The Perth to Mandurah Railway east of Ennis Avenue has reduced scenic viewing opportunities from the road, although rail passengers are able to enjoy views across the Park. The scenic-drive value of Mandurah Road should be maintained where possible.

Maintaining or improving the natural and cultural landscapes of the Park is an integral component of effectively managing the Park. While this means protecting natural areas, in other instances this involves rehabilitating modified landscapes of the Park. View corridors, incorporating the use of low vegetation, should be considered in rehabilitation planning. Planting of non-local species may be allowed at historical sites where those non-local species are non-invasive.

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

LANDSCAPE CHARACTER

The diverse and distinctive landscape character types represented in the Park are integral to its scenic value, and they offer visitors a range of scenic experiences. They include rural, wetland, woodland and cultural landscape types. Understanding the different landscape character types helps Park managers to preserve them, and to enhance visitors' enjoyment of them through the provision of lookouts and interpretation facilities.

Strategies

1. **Identify and protect important landscapes within the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Medium]**
2. **Ensure that recreation facilities and park furniture are of a high standard and suited to the surrounding landscape. Facility provision should be planned and agreed by the managers of the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
3. **Take all reasonable steps to ensure that new infrastructure and developments within or adjacent to the Park are designed to minimise impacts on visual quality. Liaise with DoP, the Water Corporation, and other infrastructure providers and development proponents before works are undertaken. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
4. **Identify sites of low visual quality (e.g. unsealed parking areas and roads, as well as degraded and weed infested areas) and undertake appropriate remedial action. (DEC, CoR) [Low]**
5. **Consider view corridors when undertaking rehabilitation works within the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

26. Regional Ecological Linkages and Greenways

The objective is to encourage appropriate management of corridors and linkages between the Park and other conservation or recreation areas.

The purpose of ecological linkages is to connect natural areas, preferably with continuous corridors of native vegetation, in ways that allow both fauna and flora (pollen and seeds) to move between these areas to access resources and suitable habitat for survival and reproduction.

Regional ecological linkages aim to link protected, regionally significant natural areas by retaining the best condition local natural areas available between them that can act as stepping stones for flora and fauna. This increases the long term viability of the regionally significant natural areas as well as the local natural areas in the link.

The term 'greenways' has also been used to define 'networks of land containing linear elements that are planned, designed and managed for multiple purposes including ecological, recreational, cultural,

aesthetic, or other purposes compatible with the concept of sustainable use' (Ahern, 1995). It is a generic term that has been applied to a wide range of landscape planning strategies, concepts and plans (Tingay and Associates, 1998).

Regional ecological linkages or greenways are essential features of urban areas as they have a conservation role; provide protection for water quality, may contain vegetation which can sequester greenhouse gases and have an educational and aesthetic value (Tingay and Associates, 1998). Regional ecological linkages have been identified in Tingay and Associates (1998), Government of Western Australia (2000) and Del Marco *et al.* (2004).

Rockingham Lakes Regional Park is situated on the edge of the rapidly expanding south-west corridor of Perth. It is important to maintain and improve regional ecological linkages and greenway corridors between the estates of the Park and adjoining areas of ecological significance. This is necessary to help maintain the diversity and vigour of the ecological systems of the Park and to help integrate the Park within the broader urban landscapes.

Within the Park, regional ecological linkages are needed to link the discrete and separated areas of the Park from the coast through to the Stake Hill wetlands and from Cape Peron and Port Kennedy through to Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup. A study of Perth's Greenways identified proposed greenway corridors linking the Park internally and to external areas (Figure 7).

The interface between the Park and adjoining land uses plays a major role in either insulating the Park from, or exposing it to, undesirable impacts of these land uses. The spread of invasive weed species can be minimised by the creation of appropriate buffers and by planting local species in existing buffers and road reserves. Where development is to occur adjacent to the Park, it is preferable that a road is constructed between the development site and the Park, as it improves management and fire access, separates land uses, improves informal surveillance and reduces rubbish dumping.

Although this Plan advocates the creation and protection of regional ecological linkages, their creation is beyond the scope of the Plan. DEC will liaise with relevant agencies as required in relation to the establishment and management of these linkages.

Strategies

1. **Liaise and develop partnerships with the landowners and relevant agencies involved with proposed regional ecological linkages near the Park to develop a coordinated approach to their establishment and management. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
2. **Encourage future providers of transport to adopt 'wildlife friendly' designs, and management practices. (DEC, CoR) [Medium]**

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

3. **Develop a list of Park-compatible plants to be provided to Park neighbours and infrastructure providers. Local plant species should be used in landscaping road reserves near the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Medium]**
4. **Liaise with DoP so that future development proposals adjoining the Park incorporate appropriate interface treatments with the Park. (CoR, DEC) [Ongoing]**

Part C Conserving the Natural Environment

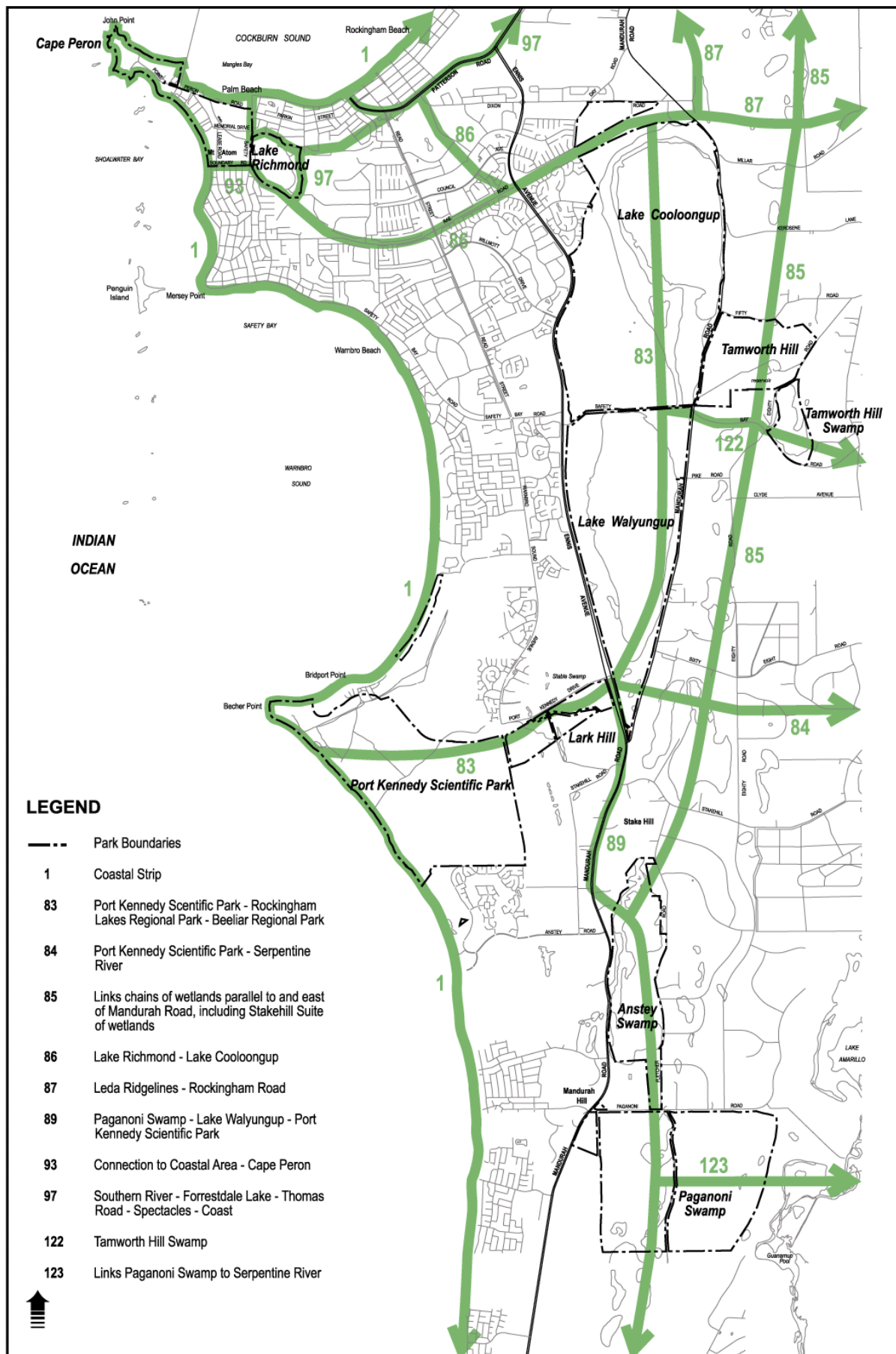


Figure 7 - Greenway Corridors and Links

D. MANAGING CULTURAL HERITAGE

27. Guiding Principles for Managing Cultural Heritage

1. Conservation and protection of cultural heritage

The Park will be managed in a way that delivers community benefits by maintaining cultural traditions and attributes. Heritage sites will be preserved and maintained for their inherent cultural and social values. Impacts from human use and management practices will be minimised in order to maintain heritage values.

2. Consistency of management policies

The managing agencies involved in the Park will apply management actions that are consistent with State, national and international heritage legislation, conventions and guidelines.

3. Community involvement

The community will be involved in managing sites of heritage value. Aboriginal people are especially encouraged to be involved and should be provided with alternative consultation opportunities in the management of the Park.

4. Research and interpretation

Where appropriate, interpretive information will be provided to enhance community understanding of, and appreciation for heritage sites.

5. Restoration of cultural heritage

Where possible, heritage sites will be restored to protect and maintain their value. Sites with high heritage significance will be considered priorities.

Strategy

1. Apply the above principles as required in managing the cultural heritage of the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]

28. Aboriginal Cultural Heritage

The objective is to identify, protect and appropriately manage sites with Aboriginal cultural heritage value within the Park.

ABORIGINAL ASSOCIATION AND USE

The Aboriginal people of the Rockingham area are part of the Nyoongar people. It has been recognised that Nyoongar people that lived in the south-west of Western Australia had a close relationship to their land and an intimate knowledge of what it contained (Berndt, 1979). The Rockingham area holds much significance and many sacred sites for Aboriginal people (Walley, *pers. comm.*, 2002). There is however little recorded information about Aboriginal association and use of lands that comprise the Park.

Nyoongar people traditionally lived a nomadic hunter-gatherer lifestyle, travelling to and from destinations and

meeting areas throughout the seasons (Hayden and Hayden, 2002). Food resources such as wild fruits and fish were plentiful and generally reliable for Aboriginal people who lived in the south-west (Lofgren, 1975; Hammond, 1980).

Wetlands in the Park are likely to have cultural and spiritual significance for Nyoongar people. These were sources of abundant food throughout the year, as well as places of ceremony and trade.

Lake Richmond was identified as a site of significance to Nyoongar people due to its use for food and water, as a camping site and for its spiritual significance (Bowman Bishaw Gorham, 1997). Camping would have occurred away from the water's edge so as not to disturb local wildlife (Draper, 1997).

Lakes Cooloongup and Walyungup also hold special Dreaming significance as places where the Sea Waugal laid her eggs (Walley, *pers. comm.*, 2002). Both of these names are Nyoongar in origin (Draper, 1997). Cooloongup means *place of children* and Walyungup means *place where Nyoongars talk* (Walley, *pers. comm.*, 2002). Lake Cooloongup could be thought of as a place for children, whereas Lake Walyungup is a place for adults. Karnup refers to the locality around Paganoni Swamp, and this name means *place of Dreaming*. It may be thought of as a place for spiritual beings (Walley, *pers. comm.*, 2002).

The Park still holds significance for Aboriginal people. Local Nyoongar people maintain the Aboriginal link and traditions to the land and to the Park (Walley, *pers. comm.*, 2002).

There are seven Aboriginal Heritage Sites in the Park listed by the Department of Indigenous Affairs (DIA). Two are at Lake Richmond and five at Cape Peron.

Other Aboriginal sites may exist in or adjacent to the Park that are not yet known to DIA, or may not yet been listed on the Aboriginal Heritage Register.

MANAGEMENT OF ABORIGINAL CULTURAL HERITAGE

A key issue in the management of the Park is to ensure that Aboriginal sites within the Park are protected from damage such as that which may occur during maintenance operations or construction works projects. It is therefore the responsibility of the managing agencies to ensure that obligations are fulfilled according to the Commonwealth *Native Title Act 1993* and the

Part D Managing Cultural Heritage

Aboriginal Heritage Act 1972, before any planning or public works take place.

Additionally, it is important that local Aboriginal people are provided the opportunity to be involved in projects and the management of the Park. There may be opportunities for Aboriginal eco-tourism and nature-based activities within the Park. This would be consistent with the objectives of the Park. Should any such proposal be formalised, it will be subject to further community consultation.

Aboriginal Heritage Act 1972

Under the *Aboriginal Heritage Act 1972*, it is an offence to damage, alter or destroy any Aboriginal sites unless written consent has been obtained from the Minister for Indigenous Affairs. This includes sites not yet registered under the Act.

Native Title Act 1993

The lands that comprise Rockingham Lakes Regional Park are subject to a native title claim, which directly covers the Park area.

In accordance with the Commonwealth *Native Title Act 1993*, notification in writing is required for public works constructed on all reserved lands and waters managed by DEC. Parties that require notification are:

- representative Aboriginal bodies; and
- registered native title bodies (corporate) and registered native title claimants for land or waters managed by DEC on which the operations are to be carried out.

These parties need to be given the opportunity to comment on the proposed public works. A 'public work' is defined in the *Native Title Act 1993* to include buildings, structures which are fixtures, roads, bridges, wells, bores and major earthworks constructed or established on behalf of the Crown.

Additionally, a management plan for any national or State park intended to preserve the natural environment of an area must be notified in the same manner as for public works. Native title claimants and registered native title bodies were informed of this Plan's preparation at the commencement of the planning process.

Strategies

1. **Involve Aboriginal groups in the management of the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Medium]**
2. **Incorporate information on Aboriginal history and significance of the Park into interpretive material where appropriate (Section 45). (DEC, CoR) [High]**
3. **Fulfil management obligations according to the *Aboriginal Heritage Act 1972* and the *Native Title Act 1993* before any planning or public works take place. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

4. **Nominate any Aboriginal sites identified for consideration for inclusion on the Aboriginal Heritage Register. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

29. Non-Aboriginal Heritage

The objective is to identify, protect and appropriately manage sites of non-Aboriginal cultural heritage value within the Park.

The first European exploration of the Rockingham area occurred between 1801 and 1804 by a French expedition under Commodore Nicolas Baudin (Fall, 1979). Baudin named a number of significant features along the coastline, including Cape Peron, Ile Buache (later renamed Garden Island) and Ile Bertollett (later renamed Carnac Island) (Draper, 1997).

The name 'Rockingham' commemorates a ship that ran aground in stormy conditions in 1830 opposite the present location of Governor Road (Fall, 1972).

Farmers settled the eastern parts of Rockingham in the earliest days of European settlement in Western Australia, many moving south to the area to find more arable soils than those near the failed settlement of Clarence, near Woodman Point (Fall, 1972).

As settlement in the area continued, Mangles Bay was determined a suitable port for the shipment of timber, which was a growing and important industry to the colony. A new waterfront townsite was marked out by Surveyor-General Roe, and declared open for selection and sale of lots in 1847 (Fall, 1972). In 1870, several jetties were built in Mangles Bay and in 1872 a railway was completed along with a deep sea jetty (Government of Western Australia, 1979). For many years, the port at Rockingham was connected to the plentiful timber supplies of the Darling Range by the Rockingham-Jarrahdale railway. These developments founded the importance of Rockingham as a port and assured the associated development of the town.

In the early years of the twentieth century, Rockingham declined as a favoured port for timber export. This was related to a number of factors, including the increasing appeal of Bunbury port, Bunbury's proximity to the larger timber supplies of the south-west, the opening of the inner harbour and associated modern facilities at Fremantle, and the increase in the size of ships which had difficulty in traversing Parmelia Bank to access Rockingham (Fall, 1972). With the expansion of the timber industry in the south-west, the market for Jarrahdale timber changed from export to local, removing a large amount of business from Rockingham port (Fall, 1972). Thus, the port ceased to exist and Rockingham became a small seaside resort.

During the Second World War, the HMAS Stirling Naval Base at Garden Island was developed as a prominent centre of military and naval operations. Garden Island and Cape Peron gun emplacements were in the planning stages from early in 1942, and

Part D Managing Cultural Heritage

plans were expedited with the fall of Singapore. By March 1943, the first guns were in position and had been 'proof fired'. Following the Second World War the base continued to operate predominantly for army training (Draper, 1997).

Improvement to transport and infrastructure systems lead to an increase of visitors and residents to the Rockingham area. Significant industrial growth occurred in the region in the early 1950s, particularly in Kwinana, directly to the north. Rockingham has since continued to experience growth in commercial, light industry and residential sectors. Despite the development that has occurred, numerous historic buildings and sites relating to early European settlement have been retained in Rockingham and in the Park.

Heritage of Western Australia Act 1990

The Heritage Council of Western Australia maintains a Register of Heritage Places in accordance with the *Heritage of Western Australia Act 1990*. Under the Act, places entered in the State Register are given legal protection and all development proposals affecting these places are required to be referred to the Heritage Council of Western Australia for advice. There are no sites within the Park listed in the State Register.

The Government Heritage Property Disposal Process provides for the identification and assessment of heritage value of government property under consideration for disposal, and for relevant protection to be provided where appropriate. DEC will liaise with the Heritage Council of Western Australia where property is to be disposed of on Crown land and where heritage values may exist.

Local governments are required by the *Heritage of Western Australia Act 1990* to maintain a heritage inventory, and they have the power to protect these sites by including them in the local town planning scheme. The Cape Peron Battery Complex, buildings at DoE's School Camp at Cape Peron, Port Kennedy Scientific Park, Lake Richmond, and buildings and the former railway site in the East Rockingham Heritage Precinct on Dixon Road are listed on the City of Rockingham Municipal Heritage Inventory.

The Cape Peron Battery Complex is also permanently registered on the Register of the National Estate.

With respect to non-Aboriginal heritage sites, key issues that need to be addressed include general maintenance and management of sites in the Park and development of appropriate processes to involve interested parties in restoring and utilising sites of cultural significance.

Strategies

- 1. Incorporate information on non-Aboriginal history of the Park into interpretive material where appropriate (DEC, CoR) [High]**

- 2. Ensure obligations under the *Heritage of Western Australia Act 1990* are met. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
- 3. Nominate additional significant sites for heritage listing on either the City of Rockingham Municipal Heritage Inventory, or State or National Heritage Registers. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
- 4. Liaise with any relevant State agency prior to the future heritage listing of additional sites within the 'Area Subject to Future Planning' at Cape Peron. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
- 5. Develop management guidelines for historic sites in consultation with appropriate conservation bodies, such as the Heritage Council of Western Australia, Western Australian Museum, National Trust, Australian Heritage Council and historical societies. (DEC, CoR) [Medium]**

E. MANAGING RECREATION

30. Guiding Principles for Managing Recreation

1. Preserving the value of the land itself

Natural systems (including landscapes, particular sites and biota) should be able to sustain the recreation that occurs or is proposed. Recreation should be focused in public use areas of the Park. The intensity of recreation activities may need to be controlled to maintain the amenity of the Park and the enjoyment of visitors.

2. Consistency of recreation with reserve purpose

Recreational activities must be compatible with the assigned purpose of reserves within the Park. Reserves within the Park will be assigned an appropriate purpose for the protection and enhancement of Park values under the *Land Administration Act 1997*.

3. Equity

A range of activities consistent with a reserve's purpose should be allowed in the Park. However, uses that negatively affect other forms of acceptable use or jeopardise the safety of visitors should be specifically managed, directed to more appropriate places or not permitted.

4. Management

Activities and facilities must comply with the managing agencies' requirements. If effective management of recreational activities or facilities cannot be provided they should be restricted, relocated or removed from the Park.

5. Recreation opportunities

A range of recreation opportunities should be provided for in a local and regional context thereby providing Park visitors with a choice of recreation activities and experiences which enhance the values of the Park. The Recreation Opportunity Spectrum is a planning tool to guide the provision of a range of opportunities in a given area, while limiting unintended incremental development and inappropriate uses (Stankey and Wood, 1982). Principles of the Recreation Opportunity Spectrum have been used in developing the Recreation Masterplan (Appendix A).

Strategy

1. Apply the above principles as required in managing recreation in the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]

31. Visitor Use

The objective is to encourage visitor use whilst ensuring that the level of use and behaviour are sustainable and minimise conflict with other Park visitors and values.

Visitor surveys were undertaken in 2001 and 2005 to gain an understanding of the number of visitors to the Park, their patterns of use and the types of activities occurring in DEC-managed areas of the Park (Colmar Brunton, 2001 and 2005). Areas managed by DEC within the Park received an estimated 260,000 visits per year (Colmar Brunton, 2005). This represents a significant increase in visitors over the period 2001-2005 (Colmar Brunton 2001 and 2005). Cape Peron is by far the most visited site within the Park, with an estimated 120,000 visits per year (Colmar Brunton, 2005).

Recreation activities undertaken in the Park include:

- authorised model aircraft flying (Lake Walyungup);
- authorised land yachting (Lake Walyungup);
- boat, jet-ski and windsurfer launching (Cape Peron);
- exercise, walking and jogging;
- fishing (Cape Peron and Port Kennedy);
- golf (Rockingham Golf Course);
- nature observation;
- picnicking and barbecues;
- relaxation;
- snorkelling and scuba diving (from Cape Peron); and
- swimming (Cape Peron and Port Kennedy).

Detailed surveys were undertaken at Cape Peron and Lake Walyungup in 2005 to provide an indication of visitor demographics, patterns of use and attitudes. The survey found that the majority of visitors to Cape Peron visit by themselves or in couples, although the presence of the recreation camps at the Cape means that large groups use the site. Most visitors arrive at Cape Peron by private vehicle. The majority of those surveyed in 2005 had been to the Cape previously, with 68% being local residents. A relatively large proportion of visitors surveyed: 21%, were visiting from other parts of the Perth metropolitan area. Popular activities at Cape Peron are fishing and walking, and other activities include walking dogs, diving, swimming and picnicking (Colmar Brunton, 2005).

By comparison, Lake Walyungup was found to have a lower level of visitation. Most visitors arrived at Lake Walyungup by car, and 81% of those surveyed lived locally. Popular activities at the site include walking and dog exercising (Colmar Brunton, 2005).

Part E Managing Recreation

The results of the 2001 and 2005 visitor surveys demonstrate that the level of visitor use varies greatly within the Park. Due to the lack of formal access and facilities, visitor use in the wetland and eastern areas of the Park is lower than the coastal areas and established parklands. Cape Peron has a higher profile, with established access and facilities, and attracts visitors from a larger catchment.

The trend of increasing visitor numbers to the Park, demonstrated by visitor surveys, is expected to continue given the Park's location in a rapidly growing urban area. The population in the City of Rockingham is predicted to increase from the 2007 level of 91,900 to 134,120 in 2021 (City of Rockingham, 2009). The Rockingham tourism industry is also experiencing growth, particularly in the daytrip market (Backshall and TourCorp, 1999). Urban growth and tourism development in the region will have implications for visitor use of the Park.

Vandalism and other anti-social behaviour

Vandalism and thefts from cars are known problems at Cape Peron and Lake Richmond and other isolated bushland sites in the Park. This may be addressed in part by redesigning recreation sites to improve the circulation of traffic and increase the visibility of parked cars. DEC and the City of Rockingham will consider this issue when designing or re-designing recreation facilities and sites. Consideration may also be given to closing some sites that receive high levels of vandalism and anti-social behaviour at night.

Strategies

1. **Develop and implement a visitor survey programme to gain an understanding of visitor use, numbers and satisfaction within the Park. Use DEC's VISTAT (a quantitative system for recording and monitoring visitor levels) as a basis for the programme. (DEC, CoR) [High]**
2. **Investigate and implement site design and management measures to reduce anti-social behaviour in the Park. (DEC) [High]**

Key performance indicators for visitor use
The success of these strategies will be measured by:
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Changes in visitor numbers and satisfaction levels. 2. Provision of formalised access in the Park (as per Section 32 – Recreation Masterplan). 3. Existence of a visitor survey programme.
Target:
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. No decline in visitor satisfaction. 2. Complete access and circulation components of the Recreation Masterplan. 3. Approval of a visitor survey programme.
Reporting:
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Every 5 years. 2. Every 5 years. 3. Every 5 years.

32. Recreation Masterplan

A Recreation Masterplan (Appendix A) has been prepared to help ensure that a variety of recreation opportunities are offered in the Park. The Masterplan will also help coordinate recreation developments within the Park and allocate appropriate facilities and services to those areas of the Park best able to accommodate them in a sustainable manner. Developments, where possible, will utilise already degraded sites.

The Masterplan reflects the management zones and land uses described in Section 10 of this Plan. The five management zones (Conservation and Protection; Natural Environment Use; Recreation; Special Use, and 'Area Subject to Further Planning') provide a guide to acceptable facilities and uses at a given site (see Table 1). The Masterplan considers access, internal circulation and the type of facilities to be provided within the Park.

Access to the 'Conservation and Protection' areas of the Park will be limited, with an emphasis on enjoyment of nature, interpretation, education and habitat protection.

The 'Natural Environment Use' areas will have greater access, primarily by walking trails and cycle paths. The provision of some facilities within these areas is anticipated.

The 'Recreation' areas will be the most intensively used and modified sections of the Park. The emphasis will be on providing well-designed recreation facilities without detracting from the natural or cultural values of the Park.

'Special Use' areas are operationally outside of the Park because they are managed for purposes other than conservation, recreation and visitor services. There is no public access to these areas.

Current uses and facilities will be maintained in the 'Area Subject to Further Planning', pending the outcomes of further planning and State government decisions on the proposed Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct.

Strategy

1. **Implement the Recreation Masterplan that allocates appropriate facilities and services to those areas of the Park best able to accommodate them in a sustainable manner. (DEC, CoR) [High]**

Part E Managing Recreation

33. Recreation Sites and Facilities

The objective is to provide and manage a range of quality recreation sites and facilities that allow for a diversity of recreation opportunities without conflicting with other Park values.



There is scope for improvement and/ or expansion of sites that can sustain increased visitor use in some areas of the Park, such as Cape Peron and Lake Richmond, and minimise the impacts of uncontrolled visitor access in others.

In recreation planning, actions that have, will have or are likely to have a significant impact on a matter of national environmental significance (such as the threatened ecological communities in the Park, the Becher Point Wetlands Ramsar site and listed flora and fauna species) are subject to an assessment and approvals process under the EPBC Act 1999.

The development of recreational facilities in the Park will be guided by Australian standards.

The main areas or 'estates' of the Park are described below in a recreation context:

1. Cape Peron

Cape Peron is notable for the breadth of coastal recreation opportunities it offers and for its scenic views. The exposed southern shore of the Cape combines rugged limestone cliffs and reefs with sandy beaches, while the northern shore offers a more enclosed, sheltered setting.

The Cape's accessibility and high scenic value make it a favourite sightseeing destination, while it is also popular for activities including fishing, walking, exercising dogs, diving, swimming, picnicking and windsurfing. Facilities provided include trails, a lookout and parking areas. A boat ramp is situated on the north side of the Cape, near the Garden Island Causeway. Toilets and car parking are available near the boat ramp.

Cape Peron constitutes a fragile coastal environment that may contain visitor risks. Visitor access needs to be directed away from sensitive and dangerous areas. Facilities and interpretive information have been improved at selected locations to enhance visitor experiences.

Given its relatively isolated location, vandalism and anti-social behaviour are ongoing management problems at Cape Peron which detract from visitor enjoyment and safety and create extremely high management costs. The issues of vandalism and anti-social behaviour are taken into account when planning for and designing facilities at this location. Consideration may also be given to closing the site at night to manage the problem.

The Recreation Masterplan aims to enhance recreation and aesthetic values through facility upgrades and rehabilitation of degraded areas. Works to protect Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal heritage values of the Cape will be undertaken.

Detailed planning has been completed specifically for Cape Peron, which includes site design plans, as well as landscape management and development guidelines, which outline ways of preserving and enhancing the area's landscape values. Should the proposed Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct project proceed and the 'Area Subject to Further Planning' be excised from the Park then this detailed planning will cease to apply to that area.

2. Lake Richmond

Lake Richmond is an attractive expanse of water in an urban setting, as well as an important ecosystem particularly for thrombolites and waterbirds.

Lake Richmond is used for walking, bird watching and nature observation. Picnic tables and a barbecue are located in the north-west corner of the reserve. A walk trail borders part of the lake, and leads to a boardwalk on the northern shore.

The Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre is located adjacent to Lake Richmond on Safety Bay Road, on land vested in the City of Rockingham. The Centre plays an important role in providing visitors with educational and scientific information on the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park.

The foremost recreation management issue at Lake Richmond is ensuring that visitor use and facilities do not adversely affect the threatened ecological community of thrombolites. This is particularly relevant given the nearby residential development which has increased the number of people living in close proximity to the Lake. It is expected that use of the lake as a recreation resource will also increase.

3. Lake Coo롱gup

Lake Coo롱gup is a visually and spatially dominant feature of the Rockingham landscape. The lake, with its sparsely vegetated margins and surrounding woodlands, offers opportunities for trail-based recreation opportunities in a natural setting of high scenic quality.

Recreational use of Lake Coo롱gup is relatively low, however it is expected that visitation will increase over time as the City of Rockingham population grows.

Part E Managing Recreation

There are informal walking tracks through the woodlands north and west of the lake. There are pedestrian access ways at several locations around the lake. The Masterplan aims to facilitate low key recreation access to the woodlands around the lake.

The City of Rockingham proposes to establish a heritage precinct in the north-west corner of Lake Cooloongup. Plans for this area are yet to be finalised.

4. Lake Walyungup

Similar to Lake Cooloongup, Lake Walyungup is an extensive landmark, highly visible from adjoining roads and the Perth – Mandurah Railway which passes to the west. The north-east corner of Lake Walyungup is cleared, former farm land. As urban development in the area continues, it will likely be an important remnant rural landscape.

Lake Walyungup is used for walking and nature observation, as well as for model aeroplane flying and land yacht sailing, which are authorised under seasonal permits from DEC. These permits are discussed further in Section 34. The lack of access and facilities at the lake has limited the level and diversity of recreational use. A small parking area and several pedestrian gates are located at the northern end of the lake.

The Recreation Masterplan focuses on preserving the natural character of the area whilst facilitating low key access for appropriate recreation activities. The provision of recreation facilities near Lakeside Deli is considered appropriate.

5. Tamworth Hill and Tamworth Hill Swamp

The Tamworth Hill area is notable for its diversity of landform and vegetation. At 76 metres Australian Height Datum, Tamworth Hill provides for scenic viewing and strenuous walking. The relatively good condition of the Tamworth Hill woodlands, as well as the presence of a significant kangaroo population, offers opportunities for nature study.

There is little recreational use of Tamworth Hill and Tamworth Hill Swamp, however it is likely that nearby residential development will lead to increased use and a demand for facilities. There are no recreation facilities in the Tamworth Hill and Tamworth Hill Swamp areas. Uncontrolled access could create a number of management issues including damage to vegetation, erosion and weed invasion. Fire access tracks are used by walkers to access bushland areas.

The Recreation Masterplan emphasises trail-based recreation, proposing a series of paths to allow visitor use without disturbing sensitive areas. Consideration must be given to buffers around the Water Corporation reservoir in providing recreation facilities at Tamworth Hill.

A management plan for Tamworth Hill Swamp is being developed by the City of Rockingham as a planning condition of the Baldivis Town Centre rezoning (Bowman, Bishaw, Gorham, 2000). The

management plan for Tamworth Hill Swamp will be implemented consistent with this Plan.

6. Anstey and Paganoni Swamps

Anstey Swamp is a densely vegetated area that is visible from Mandurah Road. The inaccessibility of the Swamp enhances its natural character. Paganoni Swamp incorporates a variety of landforms and vegetation communities, making it an interesting and attractive bushland setting.

The Perth to Mandurah Railway passes to the west of Anstey and Paganoni Swamps, blocking views to these areas from Mandurah Road. There are, however, impressive views into these areas for railway passengers.

There are no recreation facilities at Anstey and Paganoni Swamps. Although some people use these areas for walking, the main recreational use is horse riding, which is discussed in Section 35.

The Recreation Masterplan for Anstey and Paganoni Swamps proposes low key walk trails which reflect the natural character of these areas.

7. Port Kennedy Scientific Park

Port Kennedy Scientific Park has been reserved for the purpose of conservation of flora and fauna. Scientific research, science education and low-impact recreation, where they do not adversely impact the values of the reserve, are considered complementary uses. Port Kennedy Scientific Park contains the Becher Point Wetlands Ramsar Site, and recreational use of the area needs to be consistent with the requirement to protect the wetlands.

Port Kennedy Scientific Park contains a sequence of geomorphic and wetland features that provide a record of sea level and shoreline changes and wetland evolution. These features provide opportunities for nature study.

The proponent of the Kennedy Bay development is required to undertake public works in the Port Kennedy Scientific Park in accordance with the *Port Kennedy Development Agreement Act 1992*. These works are described in the *Port Kennedy Scientific Park Conservation and Recreation Plan* (RPS Bowman Bisham and Gorham *et al.*, 2007), which was developed in consultation with DEC, and include completion of the vermin-proof fence, establishing and upgrading walking trails, constructing a viewing platform, installing interpretive signs, and undertaking extensive weed control and rehabilitation.

The Cities of Rockingham and Mandurah have discussed the potential for a dual-use path through the Park linking the two municipalities. A dual use path alignment running north-south through Port Kennedy Scientific Park has some merit, but would require more detailed environmental planning and design. Particular considerations include the need to avoid areas of high conservation value and the need to ensure personal security for users of the dual use path, given that the Park is largely isolated from nearby residences and passing traffic.

Part E Managing Recreation

Given the conservation purpose of this area, the Recreation Masterplan proposes low key recreation facilities and interpretive facilities.

Strategies

1. **Prepare and implement site plans for significant works within the Park. The plans will be prepared in consultation with the community and other managing agencies. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
2. **Provide suitable and safe recreation facilities to cater for existing and anticipated future demands. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
3. **Develop facilities and structures in a manner that is sympathetic to the surrounding landscape. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
4. **Seek conservation and recreation works in the Park as part of major developments near the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

34. Recreation Activities at Lake Walyungup

The objective is to manage approved recreation uses to ensure they do not adversely impact on the values of the Park.

The wide, flat expanse of Lake Walyungup makes it an attractive location for certain recreational activities. Model aircraft flying and land yachting have occurred at Lake Walyungup for at least 30 years and it is recognised that the lake offers unique recreational opportunities in the metropolitan area. A number of clubs and individuals have permits from DEC to undertake model aircraft flying and land yachting at the lake.

Model aircraft flying has been conducted mainly in summer when the lake bed is dry and the weather conditions are conducive to flying the light model aircraft. Lake Walyungup is an ideal location for this activity because of the large area available for take-off and landing, and the distance from residential areas.

Land yachting has also occurred mainly in summer when the dry lake bed is able to be driven on. The land yachts typically have three wheels and a sail for wind-propulsion. The land yacht club holds regular meetings at Lake Walyungup, with race events around designated courses on an area of the lake.

DEC gives approval to undertake these recreational activities. Applications to undertake the activities are submitted annually, and approval is subject to conditions to manage possible environmental impacts on the lake. Model aircraft flying and land yachting are only permitted in a designated area under dry lake-bed conditions. Other requirements include the provision of a toilet during meetings and a ban on activities on days of extreme fire danger. A visitor risk management programme has also been implemented to mitigate the risk of

unexploded ordnance (UXO) which may occur in Lake Walyungup.

Whilst DEC manages potential environmental impacts of the recreational activities on the lake by requiring that certain conditions are met, a better understanding of the possible long-term environmental impacts of the activities would be beneficial. Given the conservation significance of the lake, DEC will continue to monitor the approved activities to determine whether they are having a visible impact on the lake's flora, fauna, and geomorphology.

DEC will continue to manage the recreation activities and will annually review applications to undertake them. The existing recreation activities undertaken by approved individuals and clubs will be allowed to continue at present levels of use, however should it be determined that these activities are creating unacceptable environmental or other impacts, approval will be withdrawn. Based on a precautionary approach, there will be a presumption against allowing new recreation activities on the lake. Any new applications for new recreation activities on the lake, or any requests to increase the level of current activities, will need to demonstrate that the activity will not have an environmental impact, and will need to address potential conflicts of visitor use and risk management.

Strategies

1. **Continue to monitor the approved recreational activities on Lake Walyungup in regard to impacts on flora, fauna, geomorphology and Park visitation. (DEC) [High]**
2. **Continue to manage recreation activities undertaken by approved individuals and clubs at Lake Walyungup at existing levels of use and review them annually. (DEC) [Ongoing]**
3. **Consider any new applications for recreational activities at Lake Walyungup, or requests to increase the level of current activities, on the basis that they will not lead to environmental impacts, conflicts of visitor use and unacceptable risks. (DEC) [Ongoing]**

Part E Managing Recreation

35. Park Access and Circulation

The objective is to provide safe, convenient and structured access to and within the Park that is consistent with Park values.



Access to and within the Park is a major issue. The Park is well-served by arterial roads, however local access points into the Park need to be improved in some areas. Transport corridors traversing or adjoining the Park act as barriers to visitor and management access, for example the Perth to Mandurah railway creates a barrier between the Park and the residential areas to the west.

Whilst access to the Park for recreation and education purposes is a legitimate use, uncontrolled vehicle and pedestrian access has degraded some areas. Effective control of vehicle and pedestrian access is essential.

Park access and circulation are key components of the Recreation Masterplan (Appendix A). A more detailed discussion of access issues occurs below.

ROAD ACCESS

The majority of visitors arrive at the Park by private vehicles from several major arterial roads adjoining and traversing the Park. Ennis Avenue and Mandurah Road pass on either side of Lake Coo loongup and Lake Walyungup, and they also connect to Anstey and Paganoni Swamps in the south. Tamworth Hill and Tamworth Hill Swamp are adjacent to Safety Bay Road, a major east-west link. Port Kennedy Drive runs west from Ennis Avenue towards Port Kennedy Scientific Park. Access to Cape Peron is via local roads.

Whilst the presence of regional roads makes driving to the Park relatively easy, high speeds and large volumes of traffic can create safety issues at entrance and egress points to the Park. There is a need to ensure safe access to the Park.

Concerns have been raised about possible safety issues along Point Peron Road, given the amount of traffic it carries. DEC will liaise with the City of Rockingham regarding this issue.

Safe access and egress to DEC-managed areas of the Park will be considered as part of the visitor risk management programme (Section 37).

PARKING

Parking areas are located at Cape Peron, at Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre and in the north-western part of Lake Walyungup.

Three key issues relating to parking are:

1. providing safe and convenient parking to facilitate access;
2. reducing the undesirable effects of uncontrolled parking and access; and
3. reducing the level of anti-social behaviour such as car theft and vandalism.

The provision of additional parking facilities as well as upgrading and redesigning the existing parking areas can help in addressing the above issues. Additions or upgrades to parking facilities in the Park contained in the Recreation Masterplan include the following:

- Cape Peron at Shoalwater Bay Beach, Mangles Bay Beach and Point Peron Road;
- Tamworth Hill, off Fifty Road;
- Lake Walyungup, off safety Bay Road.

The provision of a parking area adjacent to Port Kennedy Scientific Park is proposed by the proponent of the of Kennedy Bay development, to enable pedestrian access to Becher Point and the coast south of the Point without impacting on the values of the Park. The aim of the parking area is to provide access to the coast whilst discouraging unauthorised vehicles from traversing the Park, which causes erosion and damage to vegetation.

BICYCLE AND PEDESTRIAN ACCESS

Generally, trails and pathways within and between Park areas are limited. This restricts circulation and connectivity through the Park. An effective path system should have minimal impact upon the values of the Park, whilst allowing visitors to experience the diverse recreation opportunities within the Park. Existing and proposed access and circulation is shown in the Recreation Masterplan (Appendix A).

The City of Rockingham has prepared a local bike plan that will include the implementation of Bikewest's Perth Bicycle Network commuter routes and a prioritised implementation programme for local bicycle routes. Access and circulation planning for the Park will be undertaken in consultation with Main Roads WA, Bikewest and the City of Rockingham.

A dual-use path is proposed for construction around Lake Richmond by the City of Rockingham and it will be connected to the Local Bike Network. Likewise, dual use paths are proposed in a number of locations in the Recreation Masterplan, including Safety Bay Road and Point Peron Road. This will

Part E Managing Recreation

improve access to the Park for pedestrians and cyclists.

An opportunity exists to provide walk trails in a number of areas in the Park with different design standards to help create a variety of visitor experiences.

ACCESS FOR ALL

Access for people with disabilities is limited because many of the existing paths in the Park are informal or undeveloped. Wherever possible, new paths should be designed to meet Australian Standards. The Recreation Masterplan aims to provide equitable access to a range of recreation facilities.

UNAUTHORISED VEHICLES

Unauthorised vehicles are prohibited in the Park. This has been a management issue throughout the Park, where unauthorised vehicles have driven on pathways and other recreation areas, or have traversed the Park to access adjoining beaches. Private vehicles, including trail bikes, are prohibited except for on designated roads and parking areas. Access outside of these areas may endanger other Park visitors, cause damage to the landscape and adversely affect wildlife. Information on alternative, authorised areas for off-road vehicles may be obtained from the City of Rockingham.

Lark Hill, an area to the east of Port Kennedy and west of Lake Walyungup, has been used in the past for off-road vehicles, particularly trail bike riding. This is inconsistent with this Plan, which zones this area for Conservation and Protection (Figure 4). The site has been fenced and rehabilitation is continuing.

Unauthorised vehicle access has also been an issue in Port Kennedy Scientific Park and on adjacent beaches where it has caused erosion and damage to vegetation. Unauthorised vehicles are prohibited in Port Kennedy Scientific Park. Continuing cooperation between DEC, the City of Rockingham and the proponent of the Kennedy Bay development is required to manage this issue.

The use of motorised and non-motorised recreational watercraft is considered inappropriate within the Park given the potential adverse impacts on native fauna and wetland vegetation.

ACCESS FOR MAINTENANCE VEHICLES

Access for maintenance vehicles is provided at many points throughout the Park, including access for fire vehicles, and those carrying out mosquito control works, rehabilitation works, weed control and watering. As far as practicable these vehicles will use existing pathways and fire access tracks.

BOAT LAUNCHING

Boat launching facilities are located at Cape Peron, adjacent to the Garden Island Causeway. There

are no other boat launching facilities proposed for the Park.

Should the proposed Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct proceed, it would increase the use of the waterways around the Park considerably.

Department of Transport is responsible for safety and navigation in the coastal waters surrounding the Park. All boats are restricted to a speed of 8 knots within 100 metres of the shore around Cape Peron and Port Kennedy.

Unauthorised boating is prohibited on all wetlands in the Park. Watercraft used for educational, research, monitoring or managerial purposes may be permitted for use within the Park.

HORSES AND OTHER ANIMALS

The managing agencies recognise that people enjoy riding horses in the Park's natural settings. This attraction, however, needs to be balanced with consideration the following issues:

- the possible damage by horses to the Park's nature conservation values that include introducing or spreading dieback disease, eroding soil, trampling and browsing vegetation and introducing and spreading weeds;
- the potential safety conflicts with other Park visitors; and
- conflict with other visitor experiences.

Horse riding has occurred in the Park, mainly at Anstey and Paganoni Swamps. Investigation of the appropriateness of horse riding at Anstey and Paganoni Swamps was undertaken during the preparation of this Plan, with due consideration of the conservation and recreation values of the Park. This investigation included consideration of opportunities and constraints to horse riding.

The majority of land east and north of Anstey Swamp is zoned rural in the MRS, and the keeping of horses is allowed in some areas subject to approval from the City of Rockingham (Enviro-Agriculture, 2005). The Park therefore offers local horse riders an attractive destination for recreational riding.

Major environmental constraints to horse riding at Anstey and Paganoni Swamps include:

- the presence of conservation category wetlands;
- the presence of regionally significant bushland and rare and priority flora species;
- risk of introducing and spreading pathogens such as dieback pathogens and weeds, particularly at Paganoni Swamp;
- fauna habitat areas; and
- sites of Aboriginal heritage significance.

In addition to the above, major land use constraints to horse riding at Anstey and Paganoni Swamps include:

Part E Managing Recreation

- existing and proposed urban areas, particularly south of Paganoni Swamp, which may be incompatible with horse riding;
- transport corridors adjoining the Park, particularly around Paganoni Swamp, and the impact of these on the safety of horse riders entering the Park; and
- potential conflict between horse riders and other recreational users.

The outcome of the investigation into horse riding at Anstey and Paganoni Swamps is that horse riding will be allowed at Anstey Swamp on designated tracks. The management of horse riding at Anstey Swamp will be assisted with the provision of interpretive and education material for horse riders. Appropriate track treatments will be provided where required. It is intended that Anstey Swamp will be used by local horse riders who walk horses to the area, rather than as a regional horse riding destination. Therefore float parking is not proposed within the Park.

At Paganoni Swamp, due to the environmental values of the estate and the presence of dieback, horse riding is considered inappropriate and is not permitted. Paganoni Swamp is surrounded on the north and east sides by Paganoni Road and the Kwinana Freeway. The Perth to Mandurah Railway passes to the west. These transport corridors would create barriers and hazards for horse riders trying to enter Paganoni Swamp. On the south side, Paganoni Swamp is adjoined by residential land, which does not allow for the keeping of horses and which is generally incompatible with horse riding.

The arrangements for horse riding at Anstey Swamp will be reviewed over the life of this Plan in light of environmental impacts, the demand for horse riding and potential conflict of use with other visitors. Horse riding may be reviewed and further restricted or prohibited if unacceptable impacts are occurring.

Strategies

1. **Continue to implement the Recreation Masterplan, that will:**
 - **coordinate access and circulation allowing safe and convenient access for visitors to and within the Park;**
 - **integrate with surrounding community and regional path networks;**
 - **provide appropriate recreation facilities and services;**
 - **provide adequate parking facilities; and**
 - **help to restrict private vehicles to designated car parks and access roads. (DEC, CoR) [High]**
2. **Liase with the City of Rockingham regarding improving safety on Point Peron Road. (DEC) [Medium]**

3. **Provide for emergency response within the Park and where appropriate, ensure new paths allow for emergency and management vehicle access. (DEC, CoR) [High]**
4. **Consider the needs of disabled people when designing recreation facilities and pathways in the Park, using appropriate Australian Standards. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
5. **Prohibit use of unauthorised vehicles in the Park. (DEC, CoR) [High]**
6. **Prohibit unauthorised watercraft from accessing the wetlands and water bodies of the Park. Watercraft used for educational, research, monitoring or managerial purposes may be permitted for use within the Park with the expressed permission of the relevant managing agencies (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing].**
7. **Allow horse riding at Anstey Swamp on designated tracks, and prohibit horse riding in other parts of the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
8. **Monitor the environmental impacts, demand for horse riding and conflicts of use with other visitors at Anstey Swamp and if necessary restrict or prohibit horse riding in this location. (DEC) [Ongoing]**

36. Signs

The objective is to provide a system of signs that communicates the location of the Park features, provides orientation assistance, identifies hazards, leads to appropriate use of the recreation areas and helps communicate information about the Park.



Signs play an important role in notifying visitors about access and use, and communicating information about the Park's identity and values. Signs need to be designed and located to provide messages in a consistent way and without compromising the quality of the area in which they are sited.

Part E Managing Recreation

Existing sign styles vary between those located in areas under the management of the City of Rockingham and those managed by DEC.

Sign System

DEC has developed a sign system for Perth's regional parks to help ensure signs are designed and located appropriately.

The regional parks sign system includes detailed design specifications for all signs provided in the Park. It aims to introduce a suite of signs that are of a high standard, are robust and have a consistent and contemporary style. The signs system includes directional and orientation signs, management signs, risk warning signs and interpretive signs. The sign system also includes a brand image or logo for each park. The Rockingham Lakes Regional Park brand image will be used on a number of sign types to enhance public recognition of the Park.

The City of Rockingham will be encouraged to adopt the regional parks signs system and brand image for signs in areas of the Park under its control.

Sign Plan

The sign plan directs the placement of signs within the Park. Informative, directional and interpretive signs will be placed at prescribed locations within the Park.

Strategies

1. **Implement the regional parks sign system and the sign plan for the Park. (DEC) [Ongoing]**
2. **Encourage the City of Rockingham to adopt the regional parks sign system and park logo to ensure consistency of signs within the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

37. Visitor Safety

The objective is to take all reasonable and practical steps to ensure the safety of visitors in the Park.

There is always an element of risk in outdoor recreation activities. Nevertheless, all reasonable and practical efforts will be taken to minimise risks to visitors.

Visitor safety will be promoted through information and education about potential problems and risks. Management actions to reduce safety hazards should, if possible, be consistent with the values of the Park and should not intrude unduly on the experience of visitors. Visitor safety will also be considered in the design of recreation sites and facilities. Visitor safety will be an integral component in undertaking maintenance and capital developments within the Park.

When managing risk, DEC is guided by *Visitor Risk Management Policy, Policy Statement No. 53*.

Unexploded Ordnance

Lake Cooloongup, Lake Walyungup, Port Kennedy Scientific Park and Lark Hill estates are potentially contaminated with UXO. These areas were used as an artillery range by the Department of Defence around the time of World War II.

DEC has worked with FESA, the City of Rockingham, Department of Defence and local police to determine the extent of the UXO risk and to consider mitigation options. A clearance survey has been undertaken on strategic fire access tracks to allow safe access for visitors, management and fire fighters. DEC will continue to liaise with FESA regarding the management of UXO risk in the Park.

Strategies

1. **Implement and regularly review the visitor risk management programme to ensure all known risks are managed and monitored. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
2. **Ensure visitor safety and risk management are integral components in the design of sites and facilities and in undertaking works programmes, capital developments and facility maintenance within the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
3. **Provide information to visitors highlighting potentially hazardous areas, activities and appropriate preventative actions and emergency procedures. (DEC, CoR) [Medium]**
4. **Liaise with the FESA regarding the management of UXO risk in the Park. (DEC) [Ongoing]**

F. MANAGING SUSTAINABLE RESOURCE USE

38. Guiding Principles for Managing Sustainable Resource Use

1. Consistency of land use with reserve purpose

Activities must be compatible with the assigned purpose of reserves within the Park and should be of service to Park visitors. Reserves within the Park will be afforded an appropriate purpose for the protection and enhancement of Park values under the *Land Administration Act 1997* (Table 1).

2. Preservation of the values of the land itself

Land use should not compromise the natural and cultural values of the Park. Future developments should be of a character and arrangement that do not detract from the natural settings or landscape values of the Park. Through the development approvals process, proponents of significant developments within the Park may be required to assess the environmental impacts of the proposed land use.

3. Equity

Land use within the Park should be of a nature that promotes multiple uses by Park visitors. Uses that impact upon other forms of acceptable use or jeopardise the safety of visitors should be specifically managed, directed to more appropriate places or not permitted.

4. Open and competitive assignment processes

Relevant State and local government guidelines will be followed to ensure that opportunities for commercial concessions in the Park are assigned based on an open and competitive process.

5. Leased or owned by the managing agencies

Commercial use of areas within the Park should be either through a lease or licence arrangement. Alternatively, the managing agencies may own and operate facilities or developments.

6. Financial viability

Through the tendering process, proponents of significant developments within the Park will be required to document the financial viability of the proposed commercial use. Revenue generated by commercial use within the Park will be used to help meet the cost of managing regional parks.

7. Management compliance

Activities and facilities must comply with the managing agencies' requirements. If effective management of commercial facilities or activities can not be provided, they should be restricted to appropriate levels, relocated or removed from the Park.

Strategy

1. Apply the above principles as required in managing sustainable resource use in the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]

39. Commercial Concessions – Leases and Licences

The objectives are to ensure that commercial concessions are consistent with the values of the Park, enhance visitor satisfaction and help offset regional park management costs.



Commercial concessions (leases and licences) may be granted on lands within the Park to provide appropriate facilities and services for visitors. A lease allows the lessee to occupy a particular area of land, whereas a licence allows the licensee to enter and use the land.

Leases and licences provide a mechanism to bring additional facilities and management expertise into visitor services. Concessions need to be carefully designed and managed to ensure they do not detract from the conservation and landscape values of the Park. Appropriate concessions can generate income to help offset Park management costs and can significantly enhance public access and enjoyment of the Park.

The managers of the Park will assess commercial concessions according to the guiding principles and objectives set out in this Plan.

According to the CALM Act, the Director General of DEC may grant a lease on land vested in the Conservation Commission. The Director General may apply terms and conditions as appropriate and the term of the lease may not exceed 21 years, but may include an option for renewal. The lease must be tabled before each House of Parliament within 14 sitting days of its execution by all parties to the grant or renewal.

Part E Managing Sustainable Resource Use

Under the same Act, the Director General of DEC may grant a licence in writing to any person to enter and use certain land.

Commercial concessions must be consistent with the purpose of the reserve and the protection of its values. Commercial concessions on land managed by DEC within the Park will be established and managed in accordance with *Recreation, Tourism and Visitor Services Policy Statement No. 18*. The tendering process for proponents of commercial concessions within the Park will be consistent with State and local government tendering processes. Leases for recreation camps, clubs and associations are not subject to the same tendering processes.

Leases and licences pertaining land managed by the City of Rockingham land require approval from the City.

The Park managers will manage the leases to ensure that they are operated in accordance with this Plan. Particularly significant issues include maintaining vegetation within lease areas, managing weeds and rubbish, and managing visitor risk.

Advertising within the Park requires the approval of the relevant managing agency.

EXISTING CONCESSIONS FOR VISITOR SERVICES

LEASES

Existing leases for visitor services are as follows:

- private recreation camps at Cape Peron;
- DoE's School Camp at Cape Peron;
- Rockingham Volunteer Sea Rescue Group Inc., off Point Peron Road;
- DoT boat shed, off Point Peron Road;
- Naval Association of Australia, Rockingham Subsection, off Point Peron Road;
- Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre Inc., Safety Bay Road;
- Rockingham Golf Course, Elanora Drive; and
- Lakeside Deli, Mandurah Road.

DoE's School Camp at Cape Peron

It is proposed to negotiate a lease with DoE for a portion of Reserve 48968, to provide greater security of tenure for the education camp.

Recreation Camps at Cape Peron

The land managed by DEC at Cape Peron contains eight short-stay recreation camps that are leased to private groups. Private lease-holders for the recreation camps at Cape Peron are as follows:

- Apex Holiday Centre Inc;
- Australian Post-Tel Institute (WA) Inc;
- L & S Recreation Centre Inc;
- Point Peron Aquatic Youth and Family Association;
- RSL Rockingham;
- Maritime Union of Australia (two leases); and

- Colin Ross Bullock on behalf of the Blinded Soldiers of St Dunstan's WA.

The recreation camps have a long history at Cape Peron. Many of them were relocated to the Cape from nearby areas as a result of urban development. The leases have been managed by DEC since 1999. Since 2003, the leases have been held over on short-term tenancies.

The proposed Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct is one of a number of projects identified by the Rockingham - Kwinana Planning and Development Taskforce, which was formed to look at how the State government could support development in the south-west corridor of Perth and provide the necessary level of services and infrastructure.

As discussed in Section 7, the proposed Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct would potentially involve significant changes to the environment and land uses of Cape Peron. The Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct proponent and the EPA are supportive of a joint planning study of the balance of Cape Peron (including the recreation camps) involving the key stakeholders being undertaken in parallel with, but separately to, planning for the Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct project (Environmental Protection Authority, 2006). The WAPC would be the appropriate agency to undertake the study.

Given the significant ramifications of the Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct and its timing, the lessees of existing camps will be offered a new two-year lease term, from the gazettal of the Plan, for lease areas outside the 'Area Subject to Further Planning'. At the end of the two-year period, DEC will review the leases. Prior to any further tenure negotiations being instigated for leases that extend into the 'Area Subject to Further Planning' consultation will occur with the relevant State agencies associated with the Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct project.

Lessees are advised that investments in the lease sites should be cognisant of lease terms, future tenure arrangements, and potential future development at Cape Peron.

There will be no new leases for recreation camps or private accommodation granted for vacated sites. The intention is to rehabilitate these areas and facilitate public access to vacated sites and the coast as appropriate.

Rockingham Volunteer Sea Rescue Group Inc.

The Rockingham Volunteer Sea Rescue Group leases a building on Reserve 39475, which is vested in the City of Rockingham. A day centre is located in the same building under a sub-lease.

Department of Transport boat shed lease

DoT leases an area of Reserve 39475, which is vested in the City of Rockingham. The leased area contains a boat shed which houses the Department's patrol boat.

Part E Managing Sustainable Resource Use

Naval Association of Australia, Rockingham Subsection

The Naval Association of Australia, Rockingham Subsection leases a building on Reserve 39475, which is vested in the City of Rockingham. The building is used as a cadet training centre.

Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre Inc.

Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre is located on Safety Bay Road, and operates on a lease for Reserve 45307 that is vested in the City of Rockingham. Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre is a community built and managed not-for-profit organisation. The Centre plays a valuable role in providing information on the Park and surrounding region, as well as education resources. The Centre is also involved in environmental monitoring and rehabilitation, and coordinates some volunteer work in the Park.

Rockingham Golf Course

The Rockingham Golf Course is located on Reserve 38812 and it operates on a lease managed by the City of Rockingham. A management plan has been developed for the golf course.

Lakeside Deli

Lakeside Deli is located on Lot 11 Mandurah Road, east of Lake Walyungup. The leased premises include a small delicatessen and a caretaker's residence. The area is under short-term lease managed by DoP on behalf of the WAPC.

The appropriateness of Lakeside Deli has been reviewed during this planning process. A commercial concession at this site is considered appropriate given that it provides a service to Park visitors and the surrounding community.

On an interim basis the current lessee will be able to continue operating on existing lease terms and conditions. Once the lease has expired and the land is transferred to the Conservation Commission, expressions of interest will be sought in accordance with State government guidelines. Consultation will occur with the existing leaseholder during this process.

OPPORTUNITIES FOR NEW COMMERCIAL CONCESSIONS FOR VISITOR SERVICES**Accommodation at Cape Peron**

Given Cape Peron's appeal as a holiday destination, and the existing lack of accommodation at the Cape available to the public, an opportunity may exist to develop low-key and/ or eco-tourism accommodation. The former Swan Brewery Social Club lease site may be a suitable location for this proposal as the area is already disturbed. Sensitive siting and design of chalets or a camping area would minimise impacts to surrounding areas. This proposal would need to consider the outcomes of planning for the Cape Peron headland as part of the Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct.

If the proposal for low-key accommodation were to proceed, expressions of interest would be sought in

accordance with government guidelines. A development concept plan and business plan would be required before the development could proceed.

Mobile food and bicycle hire outlets

Businesses such as ice cream vans, mobile food outlets or bicycle hire may operate in the Park, subject to the issuing of an appropriate licence by the managing agencies. Such activities must comply with the relevant managing agencies' requirements, including the City of Rockingham's health requirements.

Community and Special Events

There may be occasional requests for the use of areas of the Park for community and special events. The appropriateness of such events within the Park will be assessed by the managing agency controlling the respective area. A concession arrangement may be required between the event-organiser and the managing agency for the right to use a site and to cover the operational and administrative costs incurred by the managing agency.

The guiding principles for managing sustainable resource use are used by managing agencies as a means of determining the appropriateness of proposed activities. The City of Rockingham's planning, environmental health and other requirements must also be met.

CONCESSIONS FOR PURPOSES OTHER THAN VISITOR SERVICES

Commercial concessions for purposes other than visitor services are generally not considered appropriate within the Park unless there is a considerable benefit to the Park or they comprise a historical land use.

Residential leases

There is one residential lease within the Park at Lot 336 Mandurah Road, Baldivis. In the long term, residential leases are not considered appropriate within regional parks because they are on public open space that has been acquired by the WAPC for Parks and Recreation. However termination of the lease will consider individual circumstances.

There are caretaker residences attached to a number of leases that provide visitor services in the Park, including Lakeside Deli and the recreation camps at Cape Peron. These caretaker residences are considered necessary for managing the leases and are appropriate in the Park.

Telecommunications leases

It is likely that the managing agencies of the Park will be required to assess proposals for telecommunications facilities (such as mobile telephone towers) in the Park. When assessing such proposals, or managing telecommunications facilities, DEC is guided by *Radio/Tele Communications Facilities - Policy Statement No. 49*.

Part E Managing Sustainable Resource Use

Beekeeping

DEC may grant permits to beekeepers to use Crown land under the CALM Act. Permits are granted on the provision that biodiversity and conservation objectives are not compromised, where the activity is compatible with other land uses. DEC's *Beekeeping on Public Land Policy Statement No. 41* provides that current apiary site permits will be maintained and renewed, but no additional permits will be granted on land reserved or proposed to be reserved primarily for conservation purposes, unless allowed for under a completed management plan.

The introduced honeybee (*Apis mellifera*) can have detrimental impacts on native insects, hollow-using animals and vegetation, as described in Section 23.

Given the high visitation to the Park and its proximity to residential areas no permits will be granted for beekeeping in the Park. Any existing non-registered beehives found in the Park will be removed in accordance with operational priorities.

Strategies

1. **Establish and manage any commercial operations on DEC-managed estate in accordance with DEC's *Recreation, Tourism and Visitor Services Policy Statement No 18*. Concessions in the Park may be permitted if they are consistent with the relevant reserve purpose. (DEC,) [Ongoing]**
2. **Ensure that any commercial concessions are consistent with the guiding principles for managing sustainable resource use, that conditions are fulfilled by concession holders, and that an appropriate fee is paid. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
3. **Seek expressions of interest for any commercial activities in the Park, in accordance with State or local government guidelines. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
4. **Where appropriate, allow for activities of community organisations and clubs that are consistent with the reserve purpose. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
5. **Offer two-year leases for the recreation camps at Cape Peron. At the end of two years, review the leases. (DEC) [Ongoing]**
6. **Conduct a feasibility study into the establishment low key eco-tourism accommodation at Cape Peron, pending planning for the area as part of the Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct. (DEC) [Low]**
7. **Assess community and special events in relation to the guiding principles for sustainable resource use (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
8. **Exclude beekeeping activities from the Park. (DEC) [Ongoing]**

40. Mining and the Extraction of Basic Raw Materials

The objective is to protect the Park's values from exploration, mining and the extraction of basic raw materials.

The Conservation Commission does not consider mining and the extraction of basic raw materials appropriate land uses in the Park, hence there is a presumption against these activities.

Mining has occurred in areas of the Park in the past at Lake Walyungup and Paganoni Swamp, however there are no longer any mining or extraction activities undertaken there.

EXTRACTION OF BASIC RAW MATERIALS

Depending on the land tenure involved there are different legislative requirements for extraction or mining of basic raw materials.

On freehold land, basic raw materials (including sand, limestone, limesand, clay, gravel and hard rock) are not defined as 'minerals' under the *Mining Act 1978* and commercial extraction is subject to extractive industry licences under the *Local Government Act 1995*. Any freehold property in the Park that is subject to an extractive industry licence will be processed under the *Local Government Act 1995*. For areas of the Park reserved for Parks and Recreation in the MRS, any extractive industry licence will be determined by WAPC.

Basic raw materials sought on reserves vested with the Conservation Commission or other Crown land will be processed under the *Mining Act 1978*.

Extraction of basic raw materials from within the Park is unlikely to be environmentally acceptable and such proposals will be referred to the EPA for assessment. The EPA will determine the level of assessment of any such proposal and depending on the level of assessment may make recommendations to the Minister for Environment.

MINING

Applications for mining within regional parks will be processed under the *Mining Act 1978*.

In processing applications, regional parks are recognised by the Department of Mines and Petroleum (DMP) under the '*Guidelines for Mineral Exploration and Mining within Conservation Reserves and Other Environmentally Sensitive Lands in Western Australia*' (Department of Minerals and Energy, 1998). Applications affecting the Park will also be subject to *The Mineral Exploration and Development Memorandum of Understanding* (MoU) between the EPA and DMP (Department of Minerals and Energy, 1995). The MoU clarifies referral arrangements for mineral exploration and mining proposals to the EPA and DEC where these proposals occur within conservation reserves and other environmentally sensitive lands.

Part E Managing Sustainable Resource Use

Mineral exploration in national parks, class 'A' nature reserves, and class 'A' conservation parks (in the south-west of Western Australia) is subject to the concurrence of the Minister for Environment and the Minister for Mines and Petroleum. Approval for mining to occur in the Park is subject to EPA assessment. If mining was proposed in a class 'A' nature reserve or class 'A' conservation park, it would require EPA assessment and Parliamentary consent.

Strategies

1. **Ensure that any proposals for mining and extraction of basic raw materials affecting the Park are referred to the EPA (DEC) [Ongoing]**
2. **Review proposals for mining and extraction of basic raw materials with the view to excluding them from the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
3. **Should proposals for mining or the extraction of basic raw materials be approved, ensure adequate provisions are made to manage impacts and to protect the remaining Park areas. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

41. Park Utilities and Services

The objective is to minimise the impact of public utilities in the Park, and provide cost-effective and safe park services.



UTILITIES AND SERVICES

Services such as electricity, water, sewerage and telecommunications are available at various locations in the Park. Future recreational, commercial, educational, or management facilities may require services at additional locations within the Park.

POWER SUPPLY INFRASTRUCTURE

To minimise the visual impact of power lines, it is advocated that all new power supply servicing Park facilities be placed underground. Mains power lines should be placed so there is minimal visual impact. Where feasible, power supplies servicing

the Park should be from alternative renewable energy sources, for example solar power.

WATER SUPPLY INFRASTRUCTURE

A Water Corporation reservoir is located at Tamworth Hill. A chlorination buffer exists around the area, for a chlorination plant that is located immediately outside of the Park boundary. The chlorination buffer has restricted access under the MRS, and the area is fenced accordingly. The Water Corporation plans to extend the Tamworth Hill reservoir in the future, however all works would be kept inside the Water Corporation's reserve. The Water Corporation is to be notified of any planned developments or works that will affect the reservoir and its buffer, and approval is to be gained prior to the commencement of works.

The Water Corporation is also considering plans to develop water supply or wastewater infrastructure on land it owns at Lark Hill. There may be an opportunity to design such development to minimise any impact on the corridor and maximise the value of the link between the Port Kennedy and Lake Walyungup estates of the Park.

WASTEWATER INFRASTRUCTURE

TREATMENT

A wastewater treatment plant is located at Cape Peron. The facility is expected to continue operation for at least the next ten to fifteen years, depending on the establishment of a wastewater treatment plant in East Rockingham. The Water Corporation is to be notified of any planned developments or works that will affect the Cape Peron wastewater treatment plant, and approval from the Water Corporation is required prior to the commencement of works.

The former Port Kennedy wastewater treatment plant at Lark Hill has been decommissioned. The Water Corporation remains the owner of the land, and there are proposals to develop water supply or wastewater infrastructure there in the future.

STORMWATER FACILITIES AND DRAINAGE OUTLETS

Stormwater drainage outlets are located at Lake Richmond. These are the responsibility of the Water Corporation and the City of Rockingham. The drains divert stormwater and surface water runoff from the surrounding catchment into the wetland. The Water Corporation and Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre have undertaken monitoring of Lake Richmond. The main issues associated with drainage entering Lake Richmond are discussed in Section 17.

All new developments adjoining the Park will be required to dispose of stormwater appropriately within the development site. No additional direct drainage outfalls will be permitted in the Park. In the longer term, existing stormwater outfalls will be reviewed to assess the viability of improving the quality of water entering the Park.

Part E Managing Sustainable Resource Use

Drainage outlets may be unattractive and efforts should be made to blend them with the natural surroundings, for instance by battering walls and planting the sides with vegetation. Planting of vegetation needs to be managed to ensure the drain remains functional.

PARKLAND SERVICING AND MAINTENANCE

Parkland and recreational areas need regular maintenance, which is the responsibility of the managing agency that controls each area. The collection of rubbish, maintenance and provision of toilet facilities, and general maintenance operations within the Park requires regular management access.

Existing and proposed toilets within the Park are illustrated in the Recreation Masterplan (Appendix A).

The provision of bins will be minimised and visitors are encouraged to take their rubbish home. The dumping of rubbish has been a management issue in some areas of the Park. This requires the enforcement of relevant Local Laws or the application of CALM Act and associated regulations relating to rubbish dumping.

Strategies

1. **Where appropriate, ensure that a detailed environmental management and rehabilitation programme accompanies service works that occur in the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
2. **Ensure that any new power lines for Park services are placed underground to improve the aesthetics of the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Low].**
3. **Liase with the City of Rockingham and the Water Corporation to upgrade existing drainage facilities to improve the quality of water entering the Park and to improve the aesthetics of the outlets. (DEC) [High]**
4. **Liase with the DoW and DoP to prevent the construction of additional stormwater drainage outlets in the Park. (CoR, DEC) [Ongoing]**
5. **Ensure that existing or proposed toilets within the Park are connected to sewer outlets or other environmentally acceptable disposal units. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
6. **Promote 'take it home' rubbish education. (DEC, CoR) [Medium]**

42. Development Proposals Affecting the Park

The objective is to prevent or at least minimise the impact of developments on the values of the Park.

It is important that the Park's managing agencies liaise with service providers and development proponents to avoid or at least limit disturbance in the Park. Additionally, there should be no physical

impacts, either during or post construction, to the lands or waters that comprise the Park, from developments that adjoin the Park. This can be achieved by ensuring that appropriate conditions are placed on the proponent of developments when they are seeking planning approvals.

Where service corridors are required within the Park, they should be rationalised by combining utility requirements.

Major infrastructure developments adjoining or affecting the Park include the proposed Fremantle-Rockingham Controlled Access Highway, the proposed Garden Island Highway and a proposed second access road to the Woodbridge Estate and Rockingham Kwinana District Hospital (near the western boundary of the Park at Lake Cooloongup from Elanora Drive to Dixon Road).

Major developments adjoining or affecting the Park at the time of writing include the Lark Hill Regional Sporting and Equestrian Complex, the Kennedy Bay development and the proposed Mangles Bay Marina Tourist Precinct.

Additionally, the *Southern Metropolitan and Peel Sub Regional Structure Plan* released for public comment by the WAPC in June 2009 proposes to rezone 48 hectares of Paganoni Swamp in the Metropolitan Region Scheme from Parks and Recreation to Urban. This would effectively remove the 48 hectares from Rockingham Lakes Regional Park.

Strategies

1. **Request that appropriate conditions (which help protect the values of the Park) are placed on the proponents of developments during planning and environmental approvals processes. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
2. **Liase with the Commonwealth Department of the Environment, Water, Heritage and the Arts to ensure that proposals are referred under the EPBC Act 1999 where appropriate. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
3. **Ensure that planning and management of the Park and the Lark Hill Regional Sporting and Equestrian Complex is integrated. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
4. **Liase with the proponent of the Kennedy Bay development and DoP to ensure that Ministerial conditions and proponent commitments relating to Port Kennedy Scientific Park are met appropriately. (DEC) [High]**

G. WORKING WITH THE COMMUNITY

43. Guiding Principles for Working with the Community

1. Community participation

The community is encouraged to have input into the planning and management of the Park. Public participation processes will have a clearly stated purpose and clearly identified boundaries. Participation is to be based on ensuring a shared understanding (with stakeholders) of objectives, responsibilities, behaviour and expected outcomes. The participatory process will be objective, open, fair and carried out in a responsible and accountable manner. Participation will provide opportunities for input, representation and joint learning from all relevant stakeholders.

2. Information exchange

Information regarding the planning and management of the Park will be exchanged between land managers and the community in an open and transparent manner. Data and information used in the decision-making process will be available to stakeholders. Public participation processes will emphasise the sharing of information, joint learning and understanding.

3. Outcomes and decision-making

The outcomes of public participation form part of the decision-making process. Participants should be informed as to how their involvement affected DEC's or the State government's decisions.

4. Management objectives

The community will be encouraged to contribute to the achievement of nature conservation and land management objectives, including those outlined in this Plan. This will help to build community awareness, understanding and commitment to these objectives.

5. Education and interpretation

Education and interpretation will be aimed at giving visitors a 'take home' message that will create an awareness of the Park's values and management issues, and positively influence visitor behaviour. It will also provide information on the reasons behind management decisions and will convey the objectives of this Plan. Education and interpretation will encourage community involvement in and ownership of the Park.

Strategy

1. Apply the above principles in working with the community to manage the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]

44. Community Involvement

The objective is to facilitate community involvement in the management of the Park.



ROCKINGHAM LAKES REGIONAL PARK COMMUNITY ADVISORY COMMITTEE

The Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Community Advisory Committee provides a forum at which issues affecting the Park are discussed. The committee, which was established in February 1999, consists of community members, and representatives from DEC and the City of Rockingham. The committee's role is to assist in implementing this Plan and subsidiary plans for the Park and to provide advice regarding to the ongoing management of the Park. The Community Advisory Committee's role, composition and structure will be reviewed periodically.

Information on community groups involved in the Park can be obtained from the managing agencies. Contact details are provided in Appendix E.

Where an issue in the Park has a significant impact on a specific user group, DEC will consult with that group as well as with the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Community Advisory Committee.

COMMUNITY INVOLVEMENT IN IMPLEMENTING THIS PLAN

The community is encouraged to be involved in implementing this Plan as well as in future planning and management projects. This will help to develop a sense of community ownership of, and value in the Park

To facilitate community involvement in the Park, DEC has prepared a Regional Park Volunteer Information Package. When consulting with the community on issues regarding the Park, DEC is guided by *Community Involvement (Public*

Part G Working with the Community

Participation and Volunteers) Policy Statement No. 15.

Residents who live in close proximity to the Park can have a great impact on the Park, both positive and negative. It is important to seek the cooperation and involvement of nearby landowners to protect the values of the Park. This can be done through educational programmes, which promote responsible use of the Park and inform the community of management roles and responsibilities.

There are several different ways that members of the public can be involved in assisting with the implementation of this Plan including:

- joining community volunteer groups such as Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre Inc;
- joining DEC's schools-based 'Bush Rangers' Programme;
- contacting members of the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Community Advisory Committee;
- reporting problems and issues to the managing agencies; and
- being involved in clean-up days (e.g. Clean-up Australia Day) or rehabilitation planting.

Strategies

1. **Consult with the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Community Advisory Committee in implementing this Plan. (DEC) [Ongoing]**
2. **Periodically review the role and composition of the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Community Advisory Committee. (DEC) [Ongoing]**
3. **Provide opportunities for the community to be involved in developing subsidiary plans for the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
4. **Maintain active liaison with community groups involved in the Park (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
5. **Encourage and support the activities of volunteers, community groups, schools and associations interested in the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
6. **Coordinate the activities of volunteers in the Park in liaison with community groups. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
7. **Facilitate community involvement in the Park by implementing the Regional Parks Volunteer Information Package. (DEC) [Ongoing]**
8. **Inform the community and other organisations of management actions, programmes and developments within the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

Key performance indicators for community involvement
<p>The success of these strategies will be measured by:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Change in volunteer hours contributed to the management of the Park. 2. Existence of an active community advisory committee.
<p>Target:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. No decrease in volunteer hours contributed to the management of the Park. 2. Maintenance of an active community advisory committee for the Park.
<p>Reporting:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Every 5 years. 2. Every 5 years.

45. Information, Interpretation and Education

The objectives are to increase the community's awareness, appreciation and understanding of the Park's values and management practices and to involve the community in implementing this Plan.



An effective communication programme is essential to achieve the objectives of this Plan. It informs the public of attractions, facilities and recreation opportunities available within the Park and provides an avenue to promote an appreciation and greater understanding of the natural environment. Additionally, it fosters appropriate behaviour so that adverse impacts on the environment are minimised.

A communication plan for regional parks in Perth has been completed by DEC. The communication plan and programme has three integrated parts:

- information – providing an overview of recreation opportunities and details of facilities, activities and regulations;
- interpretation – explaining natural and cultural features; and
- education – providing detailed materials and programmes designed to facilitate learning, focussing on target groups (e.g. school groups, community groups).

Part G Working with the Community

The communication programme is being implemented by way of signs, displays, publications (such as brochures and Park notes), and guided activities.

An interpretation plan will also be completed for Rockingham Lakes Regional Park. This plan will outline how information is provided to visitors to help them plan their visit, enjoy and appreciate the Park's values and assist them to recall their experience when they depart. The Park offers many opportunities for developing an enriching body of interpretive material.

Key areas for interpretation and education include:

- flora and fauna;
- threatened ecological community of thrombolites at Lake Richmond;
- threatened ecological community of sedgeland in Holocene dune swales;
- coastal environment of Cape Peron and interaction with the adjoining Shoalwater Islands Marine Park;
- geomorphic evolution and significance of the Rockingham-Becher Plain and the Ramsar listed wetlands;
- cultural influences (both Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal);
- recreation opportunities;
- the regional park entity, its management and evolution; and
- caring for the Park and using it responsibly.

The development of interpretive material should be undertaken in a coordinated way to ensure the most effective use of available resources and to present a well integrated, consistent body of information about the Park.

Involvement of the community in Park operations, ongoing liaison with community groups and the provision of interpretive and educational materials will be important for maintaining the values of the Park and to maximise its use as an educational resource.

Existing Park Information, Interpretation and Education

Information and interpretive material is available at Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre and Lake Richmond including information on thrombolites, wetland flora, fauna and wetland ecology.

The Park is fortunate to have the resources of the Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre established near Lake Richmond. The mission statement of the Centre is 'to provide constructive, integrated and educational programmes which promote the benefits of managing the environment to sustain quality of life'. The Centre provides information on the Park and surrounding region, as well as education resources. It has strong community support. The role of the Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre will be included in the information,

interpretation and education programme for the Park.

At Port Kennedy, information is available on coastal dune formation, threatened and uncommon species and habitats, the international significance of the wetlands, coastal wildlife, and feral animal control.

DEC will develop further opportunities for Park information to be presented, consistent with the communication plan for regional parks and the interpretation plan for Rockingham Lakes Regional Park.

Strategies

1. **Implement and periodically update the Regional Parks Communication Plan. The plan provides direction on:**
 - community education;
 - community involvement; and
 - interpretive strategies and techniques. (DEC, CoR) [High]
2. **Develop and implement an interpretation plan for Rockingham Lakes Regional Park. (DEC, CoR) [High]**
3. **Continue to liaise with interest groups to ensure a coordinated approach to information provision, interpretation and education in the Park. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**
4. **Continue to support the Naragebup Rockingham Regional Environment Centre and its role in providing information and education resources. (CoR, DEC) [Ongoing]**

H. IMPLEMENTING AND EVALUATING THE PLAN

46. Priorities, Funding and Staff

The objective is to manage the Park according to the priorities developed for implementation.

PRIORITIES AND TIMELINES

The priorities for managing the Park have been established by the managers of the Park and appear in brackets behind each strategy in the Plan. They represent the priorities at the time of writing and will be reviewed in reference to changing circumstances during the term of the Plan. There are many strategies outlined in this Plan. Some are guidelines, and others are prescriptions for specific actions. The City of Rockingham and DEC will implement this Plan within the framework of available resources.

Subsidiary plans and implementation programmes

In implementing this Plan, more detailed subsidiary plans will be prepared prior to significant works taking place within the Park (Figure 1).

Subsidiary plans to be (or that have been) prepared as part of the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park planning process include:

- Weed Control Rehabilitation Plan (Section 21 and Section 24);
- Fire Response Plan (Section 22);
- Regional Parks Pest and Problem Animal Control Plan (Section 23);
- Visitor Survey Programme (Section 31);
- Recreation Masterplan (Section 32);
- Site Enhancement Plans for specific areas of the Park (Section 33);
- Sign System and Sign Plan (Section 36);
- Visitor Risk Management Programme (Section 37);
- Communication Plan for Regional Parks (Section 45);
- Interpretation Plan (Section 45) and
- Volunteer Information Package (Section 44).

An annual projects list will be prepared by DEC to guide the implementation of the Plan in the areas of the Park vested with the Conservation Commission. The City of Rockingham and the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Community Advisory Committee will be consulted by DEC in the preparation of the annual projects list.

STAFFING

The City of Rockingham manages Council reserves within the Park using staff from the Engineering and Park Services Division and the Planning and Development Services Division, and contractors as required. DEC services its management obligations with staff from the Community and Regional Parks Branch, and with contractors as required.

FUNDING ARRANGEMENTS

The City of Rockingham and DEC will finance and manage their respective land areas (Figure 4). DEC has been

allocated a recurrent budget for the maintenance of regional parks from the Treasury. Funding for the acquisition of private property proposed for inclusion in the Park rests with the WAPC.

Strategies

1. **Prepare and implement an annual projects list, taking into account the priorities identified in this Plan. Consult with the City of Rockingham and the Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Community Advisory Committee when preparing the list. (DEC, CoR) [High]**
2. **Seek corporate sponsorship opportunities and other funding arrangements to contribute to Park management where appropriate. (DEC, CoR) [Ongoing]**

47. Term of the Plan

This Plan will guide the management of the Park for a period of ten years from the date it is gazetted. During this time, amendments are allowed under Section 61 of the CALM Act. If an amendment is necessary, the proposed changes will be released for public comment.

At the end of the ten-year period, this Plan may be reviewed and a new management plan prepared. The new management planning process requires full public consultation and approval from the Minister for Environment. If the plan is not reviewed and replaced by the end of the 10-year period, Section 55(2) of the CALM Act allows the plan to remain in force in its original form, unless it is either revoked by the Minister or until a new plan is approved.

48. Performance Assessment

The Conservation Commission will measure the success of this Plan in accordance with its performance assessment function under Section 19(1)(g)(iii) of the CALM Act by using performance indicators and other mechanisms as appropriate.

It is not efficient to measure all aspects of management given resource and technical impediments, so indicators will target 'key' components of the plan. KPIs are identified in relevant sections throughout the Plan and are also presented in a summary in Table 3. Each KPI comprises evaluation of a measure, target and reporting requirements.

DEC is responsible for providing information to the Conservation Commission to allow it to assess the performance of DEC in carrying out and complying with this Plan.

Part H Implementing and Evaluating the Plan

The frequency of reporting will depend upon the requirements of each KPI, the establishment of baseline information against which to assess performance, and any unforeseen changes to the environmental conditions. Where a report identifies a target shortfall, a response to the Conservation Commission may be required. The response may identify factors that have led to the target shortfall, and propose alternative management where appropriate. The Conservation Commission will consider DEC's response on the target shortfall and evaluate the need for action. The Conservation Commission will make the results of performance assessments available to the public.

The adequacy of the range of selected KPIs and management strategies will be reviewed following each performance assessment.

DEC will undertake a review of the implementation of management plan in preparing an annual projects list for the Park. The Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Community Advisory Committee will be involved in reviewing the annual projects list.

Strategies

- 1. Audit the overall effectiveness of the Park's management based on the KPIs (Table 3). (Conservation Commission) [Ongoing]**
- 2. Review the implementation of this Plan annually in preparing an annual projects list. (DEC) [Ongoing]**

Part H Implementing and Evaluating the Plan

Table 3 - Performance Assessment

KEY VALUES	KEY OBJECTIVE	KEY PERFORMANCE INDICATORS		
		Performance Measure	Target	Timelines & Reporting Requirements
The Park's conservation, recreation and landscape values.	<u>Section 8. Land Tenure</u> To ensure that the values of the Park are protected by security of tenure and reserve purpose.	1. Tenure actions for which DEC and the Conservation Commission are responsible.	1. Complete all land tenure changes for which DEC and the Conservation Commission are responsible.	1. Every 5 years.
Vegetation communities in the Park are representative of communities once widespread on the Swan Coastal Plain but now significantly decreased in distribution and condition.	<u>Section 18. Flora and Vegetation</u> To protect, conserve and rehabilitate local flora species and vegetation communities in the Park.	1. Changes in the abundance of selected flora species. 2. Existence of a weed control and rehabilitation plan.	1. No decline in the abundance of selected flora species from 2006 levels. 2. Implementation of the weed control and rehabilitation plan.	1. Every 5 years. 2. Every 5 years.
The presence of two 'critically endangered' threatened ecological communities, one of which is associated with a Ramsar site.	<u>Section 19. Threatened Ecological Communities</u> To protect and enhance the threatened ecological communities within the Park.	1. Changes in the condition of the threatened ecological communities.	1. No decline in the condition of the threatened ecological communities.	1. Every 5 years.
The diverse coastal, wetland and upland habitats of Rockingham Lakes support a variety of indigenous fauna species.	<u>Section 20. Fauna</u> To protect and conserve naturally-occurring fauna species in the Park, particularly threatened and priority species.	1. Changes in species diversity of naturally-occurring fauna. 2. Changes in the abundance of selected naturally-occurring fauna species.	1. No decline in species diversity of naturally-occurring fauna. 2. No decline in the abundance of selected naturally-occurring fauna species.	1. Every 5 years. 2. Every 5 years.

Continued over page...

Part H Implementing and Evaluating the Plan

Table 3 – Performance Assessment (continued)

KEY VALUES	KEY OBJECTIVE	KEY PERFORMANCE INDICATORS		
		Performance Measure	Target	Timelines & Reporting Requirements
Vegetation communities in the Park are representative of communities once widespread on the Swan Coastal Plain but now significantly decreased in distribution and condition.	<u>Section 21. Weeds</u> To minimise the impact of environmental weeds on the local plant species and communities within the Park.	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> Changes in populations of high priority weeds as identified in the <i>Environmental Weeds Strategy for Western Australia</i>. Changes in the abundance and distribution of priority environmental weeds, as identified in the Park’s weed control and rehabilitation plan. Existence of a weed control and rehabilitation plan. 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> No new populations of high priority weeds as identified in the <i>Environmental Weeds Strategy for Western Australia</i> over the next ten years. No increase in the abundance and distribution of priority environmental weeds. Implementation of the weed control and rehabilitation plan. 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> Every 5 years. Every 5 years. Every 5 years.
Rockingham Lakes has a diversity of settings which provides for a range of recreational opportunities in close proximity to urban areas.	<u>Section 31. Visitor use</u> To encourage visitor use whilst ensuring that the level of use and behaviour are sustainable and minimise conflict with other Park visitors and values.	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> Changes in visitor numbers and satisfaction levels. Provision of formalised access in the Park (as per Section 32 – Recreation Masterplan). Existence of a visitor survey programme. 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> No decline in visitor satisfaction. Complete access and circulation components of the Recreation Masterplan. Approval of a visitor survey programme. 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> Every 5 years. Every 5 years. Every 5 years.
The Park is a community asset.	<u>Section 44. Community Involvement</u> To facilitate community involvement in the management of the Park.	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> Change in volunteer hours contributed to the management of the Park. Existence of an active community advisory committee. 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> No decrease in volunteer hours contributed to the management of the Park. Maintenance of an active community advisory committee for the Park. 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> Every 5 years. Every 5 years.

Note: The response to target shortfalls will be to investigate the cause and report to the Conservation Commission for action.

References and Bibliography

REFERENCES AND BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Ahern, J. (1995) Greenways as a Planning Strategy, Journal of Landscape Urban Planning, Vol 33 pp131 – 156.
- ANZECC (2000) Best Practice in Protected Area Management Planning, ANZECC Working Group on National Parks and Protected Area Management Benchmarking and Best Practice Program.
- Arnold, J. (1990) Jenny Arnold's Perth Wetlands Resource Book, Bulletin 266, Environmental Protection Authority and Water Authority of Western Australia, Perth, Western Australia.
- Australian Heritage Council (2009) Australian Heritage Database [Online] available: www.ahc.gov.au.
- Backshall, P. and TourCorp Pty Ltd (1999) Accommodation and Convention Property Feasibility Study for the Southwest Corridor of Perth, WA, Report prepared for the Department of Employment, Workplace Relations and Small Business, the Rockingham Economic Development Committee, the Rockingham City Council and the South West Group.
- Barnes, S. (1998) Visitor Survey of Designated Regional Parks, Department of Conservation and Land Management, Perth, Western Australia.
- Beer, T. (1997) Environmental Oceanography, CRC Press, Boca Raton.
- Berndt, R. (1979) 'Aborigines of the South-West' in Berndt, R. and Berndt, C. (ed.), Aborigines of the West - their past and their future, University of Western Australia Press, Perth, Western Australia.
- Binnie and Partners Pty Ltd (1988) Port Kennedy Regional Recreation Centre Environmental Review and Management Programme, Volume 11: Main Report, Port Kennedy Joint Venture, Perth, Western Australia.
- Bougher, N.L., Hart, R. and Weaver, J. (2005) Perth Urban Bushland Fungi Survey, Lake Cooloongup, Rockingham Lakes Regional Park, unpublished report produced by Urban Bushland Council, WA Naturalists' Club, Herbarium of Western Australia, Lotterywest, Department of Conservation and Land Management, Perth, Western Australia
- Bowman Bishaw Gorham (1994) Conservation Management Plan, Port Kennedy Regional Recreation Centre Stage 1.2. Second compliance and progress report, Volume VI, Prepared for Fleuris Pty Ltd, Subiaco, Western Australia.
- Bowman Bishaw Gorham (1997) Consultative Environmental Review: Cape Peron Estate, Unpublished, Perth, Western Australia.
- Bowman Bishaw Gorham (1999) Environmental Management Plan: Parks and Recreation Reserve, Part Lot 402, Rae Rd, Location 16, Rockingham, Unpublished, Perth, Western Australia.
- Bowman, Bishaw, Gorham (2000) Baldivis Town Centre Tamworth Hill Swamp Draft Management Plan, City of Rockingham, Rockingham, Western Australia.
- Byrne, N. and Vize, R. (1990) An Inventory of Recreation Opportunity Setting on Major Areas of Public Land in Victoria, Department of Conservation and Environment, East Melbourne, Victoria.
- City of Rockingham (2000) City of Rockingham Community Services-2001. Unpublished, Rockingham, Western Australia.
- City of Rockingham, (2009) www.rockingham.wa.gov.au.
- City of Rockingham Ranger Services (2002) Personal Communication, Interview conducted 24th April.
- CoastWise (2001) Rockingham Foreshore Strategy (Draft) Prepared for the City of Rockingham, Rockingham, Western Australia.
- Colmar Brunton (2001) DEC Regional Parks Usage Survey 2001, Research Report prepared for the Department of Conservation and Land Management, Perth, Western Australia.
- Colmar Brunton (2005) DEC Regional Parks Usage Survey 2005, Research Report prepared for the Department of Conservation and Land Management, Perth, Western Australia.
- Conservation Commission of Western Australia (2006) Basic Raw Materials: Government and Local Government Access to Conservation Estate (National Parks, Nature Reserves and Conservation Parks) Policy Statement 3, Perth, Western Australia.

References and Bibliography

- Davis, J.A. (1990) 'How do wetlands work - and how do we manage them to maintain healthy aquatic ecosystems?' in: Wetlands of the South West: The role of local government and land owners in the management of wetlands in the South West of Western Australia. South West Development Authority, Bunbury, Western Australia.
- Del Marco, A., Taylor, R., Clarke, K., Savage, K., Cullity, J. and Miles, C. (2004) Local Government Biodiversity Planning Guidelines for the Perth Metropolitan Region, Western Australian Local Government Association, Perth, Western Australia.
- Department for Planning and Infrastructure (undated) Coastline Movements, Cape Peron to Robert Point, Book Number 568, Perth, Western Australia.
- Department of Conservation and Environment (1983) Conservation Reserves for Western Australia as recommended by the Environmental Protection Authority – 1983, The Darling System - System Six, Report No. 13, Perth, Western Australia.
- Department of Conservation and Land Management (1986a) Weeds on DEC Land, Policy Statement No. 14, Perth, Western Australia.
- Department of Conservation and Land Management (1986b) Rehabilitation of Disturbed Land, Policy Statement No. 10, Perth, Western Australia.
- Department of Conservation and Land Management (1987) Fire Management Policy, Policy Statement No. 19, Perth, Western Australia.
- Department of Conservation and Land Management (1994) Reading the Remote, Landscape Character Types of Western Australia, Perth, Western Australia.
- Department of Conservation and Land Management (1996) Visitor Risk Management, Policy Statement No. 53, Perth, Western Australia.
- Department of Conservation and Land Management (1999) Environmental Weed Strategy for Western Australia, Perth, Western Australia.
- Department of Conservation and Land Management (undated) Port Kennedy Scientific Park, Information Pamphlet, Perth, Western Australia.
- Department of Environment and Conservation (2006) Recreation, Tourism and Visitor Services Policy Statement No. 18, Perth, Western Australia.
- Department of Environment and Conservation (2007) Pest and Problem Animal Control Plan for Perth's Regional Parks, Perth, Western Australia.
- Department of Environment and Conservation Corporate Plan 2007 – 2009, Perth, Western Australia
- Department of Minerals & Energy (1986) Environmental Geology Series – Perth, Perth, Western Australia.
- Department of Minerals and Energy (1995) The Mineral Exploration and Development Memorandum of Understanding, Unpublished.
- Department of Minerals and Energy (1998) Guidelines for Mineral Exploration and Mining within Conservation Reserves and Other Environmentally Sensitive Lands in Western Australia, DME Information Series No. 11, Perth, Western Australia.
- Department of Planning and Urban Development and Department of Conservation and Land Management (1991) Task Force Report on the Administration, Planning and Management of Region Open Space and Regional Parks in Perth, Western Australia, Report to Cabinet, Perth, Western Australia.
- Draper, R. (1997) Rockingham- the visions unfold, City of Rockingham, Rockingham, Western Australia.
- Ecoscope (2002) Environmental assessment of horse riding in Jandakot Regional Park, Report for the Department of Conservation and Land Management, Perth, Western Australia.
- Ecoscope (Australia) Pty Ltd (2002) South West Metropolitan Railway Environmental Management Plan, Department for Planning and Infrastructure, Perth, Western Australia.
- English, V., Blyth, J., Gibson, N., Pember, D., Davis, J., Tucker, J., Jennings, P. and Walker, B. (2002) Interim Recovery Plan Number 110, Sedgeland in Holocene dune swales, Department of Conservation and Land Management, Perth, Western Australia.

References and Bibliography

- English, V., Blyth, J., Goodale, A., Goodale, B., Moore, L., Mitchell, D., Loughton, B., Tucker, J., Halse, S. and King, S. (2003) Interim Recovery Plan Number 122, Thrombolite community of coastal freshwater lakes (Lake Richmond) (Coastal freshwater lakes thrombolitic aragonite community formed by biologically influenced precipitation of a mineral phase), Department of Conservation and Land Management, Perth, Western Australia.
- Enviro-Agriculture (2005) City of Rockingham Draft Guidelines for the Keeping of Horses, City of Rockingham, Rockingham, Western Australia.
- Environment Australia (2000) Revision of the Interim Biogeographic Regionalisation for Australia and Development of Version 5.1, Summary Report, Canberra, Australian Capital Territory.
- Environment Australia (2001) A Directory of Important Wetlands in Australia. Third Edition, Canberra, Australian Capital Territory
- Environmental Protection Authority (1993a) Red Book: status report : on the implementation of Conservation Reserves for Western Australia as recommended by the Environmental Protection Authority (1976-1984), Perth, Western Australia.
- Environmental Protection Authority (1993b) Mangles Bay Marina, Department of Marine and Harbours. Report and recommendation of the Environmental Protection Authority, Bulletin 693, Perth, Western Australia.
- Environmental Protection Authority (2006) Cape Peron Tourist Precinct Project – Advice of the Environmental Protection Authority to the Minister for the Environment, under Section 16e of the Environmental Protection Act 1986, Bulletin 1237, Perth, Western Australia.
- Environmental Protection Authority and the Department of Minerals and Energy (1995) Mineral Exploration and Development Memorandum of Understanding, Unpublished.
- Fall, V.G. (1972) The Sea and the Forest: a history of the port of Rockingham, Western Australia, University of Western Australia Press, Nedlands, Western Australia.
- Gibson, N., Keighery, B.M., Keighery, G., Burbidge, A. and Lyons, M. (1994) A floristic survey of the Southern Swan Coastal Plain, Unpublished Report for the Australian Heritage Commission prepared by the Department of Conservation and Land Management and the Conservation Council of Western Australia (Inc.), Perth, Western Australia.
- Goodale, B., Moore, L., Rose, T., Cale, D., Davie, J. and Wilson, S. (1998) Lake Richmond: Flora and Fauna Study, Unpublished, Rockingham Regional Environment Centre, Rockingham, Western Australia. Funded by the World Wildlife Fund for Nature, Australia.
- Government of Western Australia (1979) Rockingham Yesterday, Today and Tomorrow, Perth, Western Australia.
- Government of Western Australia (1997) Wetlands Conservation Policy, Perth, Western Australia.
- Government of Western Australia (2000) Bush Forever, Perth, Western Australia.
- Government of Western Australia (2003) Indigenous Ownership and Joint Management of Conservation Lands in Western Australia Consultation Paper, Perth, Western Australia.
- Gozzard, J. (1983) The Rockingham Part Sheets 2003 III 2003 II, Perth Metropolitan Region Environmental Geology Series, Geological Survey of Western Australia, Perth Western Australia.
- Grayson, J., Calver, M. and Styles, I. (2002) 'Attitudes of suburban Western Australians to proposed cat control legislation' in Australian Veterinary Journal, Vol 80 (9): pp 536-543.
- Green, B. (1997) Rehabilitation and Management Plan for the Haliotis Bay Headland, Point Peron, Produced for the Recreation, Camps and Reserve Board and Ministry for Sport and Recreation, Unpublished, Perth, Western Australia.
- Halpern, Glick, Maunsell (2001) Gilmore Avenue/ Dixon Road Bus Transitway Environmental Referral Document, Department of Transport, Perth, Western Australia.
- Hammond, J. (1980) Winjan's People: The story of the South-west Australian Aborigines, Imperial Printing Company Limited, Perth, Western Australia.
- Hayden, C. and Hayden, J. (2002) Doorum Nyoongah Advisory Group Aboriginal Community Economic Development and Management Proposal. Unpublished, Doorum Nyoongah Advisory Group Aboriginal Corporation, Rockingham, Western Australia.

References and Bibliography

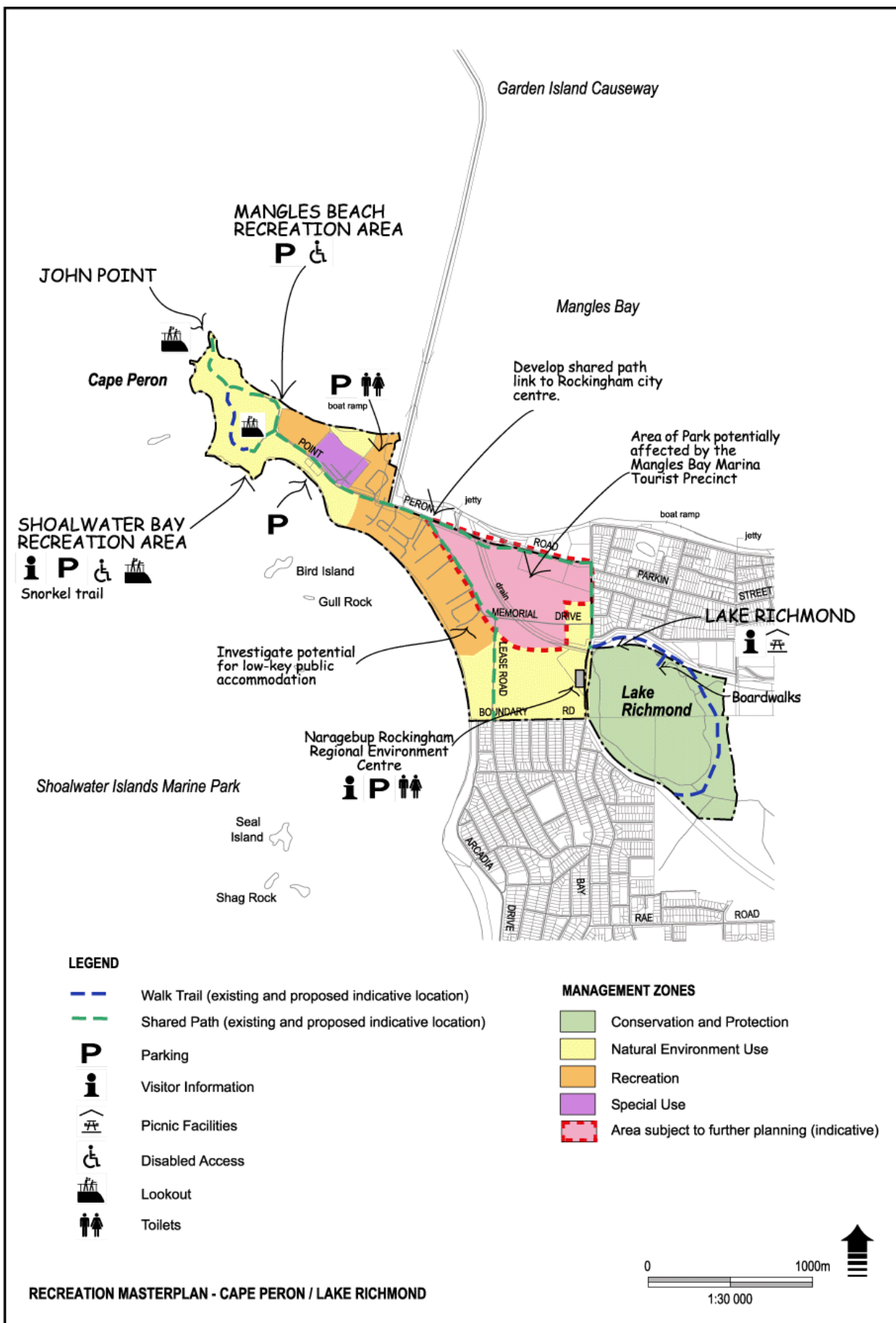
- Hill, A., Semeniuk, C., Semeniuk, V. and Del Marco, A. (1996) Wetlands of the Swan Coastal Plain. Volume 2b. Wetlands Mapping, Classification and Evaluation, Wetland Atlas, Government of Western Australia, Perth, Western Australia.
- Hoddell, R.J. (2003) A study of aspects of the recent evolutionary history and phylogeographic structure of selected teleosts in coastal environments of south-western Australia, PhD Thesis, Division of Science and Engineering, Murdoch University, Perth, Western Australia.
- Keighery, B.J., Gibson, N. and Keighery, G.J. (1997) 'The regional significance of the flora and vegetation of Garden Island', Proceedings of the Royal Australian Navy Energy and Environment Conference, 14/15 April 1997.
- Kwinana, Rockingham and Mandurah Branch of the Western Australian Naturalist's Club (1988) A Guide to the Flora and Fauna of the Rockingham Offshore Islands and Cape Peron, Rockingham, Western Australia.
- Le Provost, Semeniuk and Chalmer (1987) Environmental significance of wetlands in the Perth to Bunbury Region, Volume 1, Report to the Western Australian Water Resources Council, Perth, Western Australia.
- Lofgren, M. (1975) Patterns of Like: The Story of the Aboriginal People of WA, Trustees of the Western Australian Museum, Perth, Western Australia.
- Mangles Bay Boat Harbour Steering Committee (1998) Mangles Bay Boat Harbour Evaluation Report, Revised Draft, Landcorp, Perth, Western Australia.
- McArthur, W.M. and Bettenay, E. (1960) The Development and Distribution of the Soils of the Swan Coastal Plain, Western Australia, Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation, Melbourne, Victoria.
- O'Connor, R., Quartermaine, G. and Bodney, C. (1989) Report on an investigation into Aboriginal significance of wetlands and Rivers in the Perth – Bunbury region, Western Australian Water Resources Council, Perth, Western Australia.
- Powell, R. (2003) Department of Conservation and Land Management, Personal communication.
- Ramsar Convention Bureau (2002) www.ramsar.org.
- Ripley, E. and Rowland, B. (1995) Plants of the Perth Coast and Islands, University of Western Australia Press, Perth, Western Australia.
- Rockingham Kwinana Development Office (2009) www.rkdo.wa.gov.au. March 2009
- RPS Bowman, Bisham Gorham, Mirvac, and McNally Newton (2010) Port Kennedy Scientific Park Conservation and Recreation Enhancement Plan, Perth, Western Australia.
- Searle, D., Semeniuk, V. and Woods, P. (1988) 'Geomorphology, stratigraphy and Holocene history of the Rockingham-Becher Plain, South-western Australia' in Journal of the Royal Society of Western Australia, Vol 70(4): pp 89-109.
- Seddon, G. (1972) Sense of Place: a response to an environment: the Swan Coastal Plain, Western Australia, University of Western Australia Press, Perth, Western Australia.
- Semeniuk Research Group (1991) Wetlands of the City of Rockingham: their classification, significance and management. A report to the City of Rockingham and the Western Australian Heritage Committee, The Group, Warwick, Western Australia.
- Semeniuk, C.A. and Semeniuk, V. (1995) A geomorphic approach to global classification for inland wetlands, Vegetatio, Vol 118.
- Stankey, G. H. and Wood, J. (1982) 'The Recreation Opportunity Spectrum: An Introduction' in Australian Parks and Recreation, February 1982, pp 6-15.
- State Weed Plan Steering Group (2001) A Weed Plan for Western Australia, Department of Agriculture, Perth, Western Australia.
- Stephenson, G. and Hepburn, J. (1955) Plan for the Metropolitan Region Perth and Fremantle Western Australia, Government Printer, Perth, Western Australia.
- Syrinx Environmental PL (2006) Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Weed Species and Rehabilitation Plan, Perth, Western Australia.

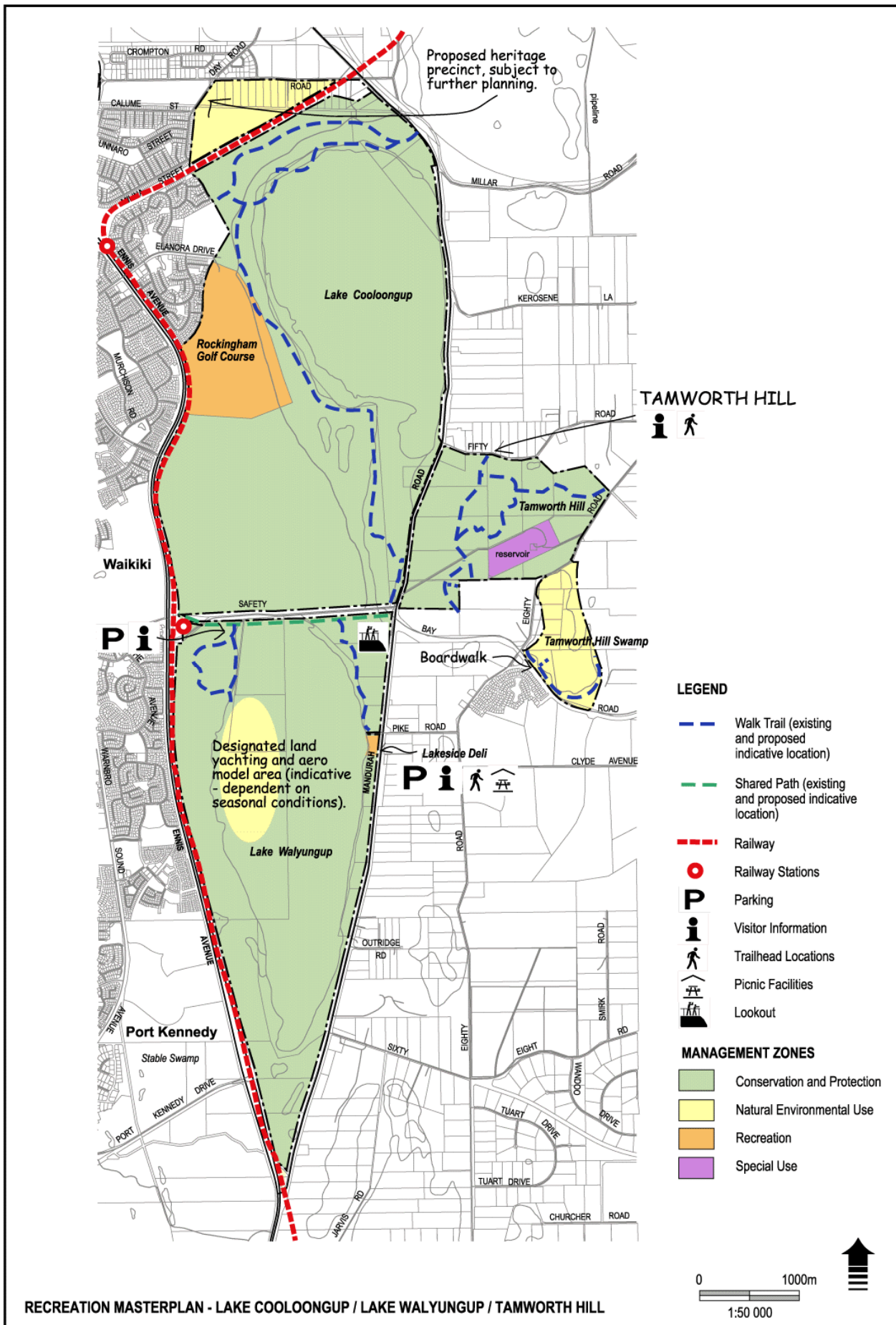
References and Bibliography

- Tauss, C. (2002) Surveying Western Australia's Land Edge, Reference transects in coastal vegetation at Geraldton, Port Kennedy, Bunbury and Esperance, Western Australia, Western Australian Herbarium, Perth, Western Australia.
- Tingay, A. and Tingay, S.R. (1977) The Lakes Regional Open Space; biological survey for the Shire of Rockingham.
- Tingay and Associates (1996) Port Kennedy Scientific Park and Rockingham Lakes Regional Park Management Framework, Western Australian Planning Commission, Port Kennedy Board of Management, City of Rockingham and the Department of Conservation and Land Management, Perth, Western Australia.
- Tingay and Associates (1997) Proposed Port Kennedy and Rockingham Parks Management Framework, Western Australian Planning Commission, Port Kennedy Board of Management, City of Rockingham and the Department of Conservation and Land Management, Perth, Western Australia.
- Tingay and Associates (1998) A Strategic Plan for Perth's Greenways, Perth, Western Australia.
- Tingay and Associates (1999) Lark Hill Regional Sport and Recreation Complex Management Strategy, City of Rockingham, Rockingham, Western Australia.
- Walley, T. (2002) Department of Conservation and Land Management, Personal communication.
- Water and Rivers Commission (2003) Geomorphic Wetlands Database, Perth, Western Australia.
- Western Australian Planning Commission (1992) The Cape Peron Study, A Framework for Future Tourist/Recreational Use, Western Australian Planning Commission, Perth, Western Australia.
- Western Australian Planning Commission (2005) Population report No. 6 - Western Australia Tomorrow: Population projections for planning regions 2004-2031 and local government areas 2004-2021, Perth, Western Australia.
- Woods, P. (1988) Rockingham Coastal Study, State Planning Commission, Perth, Western Australia.

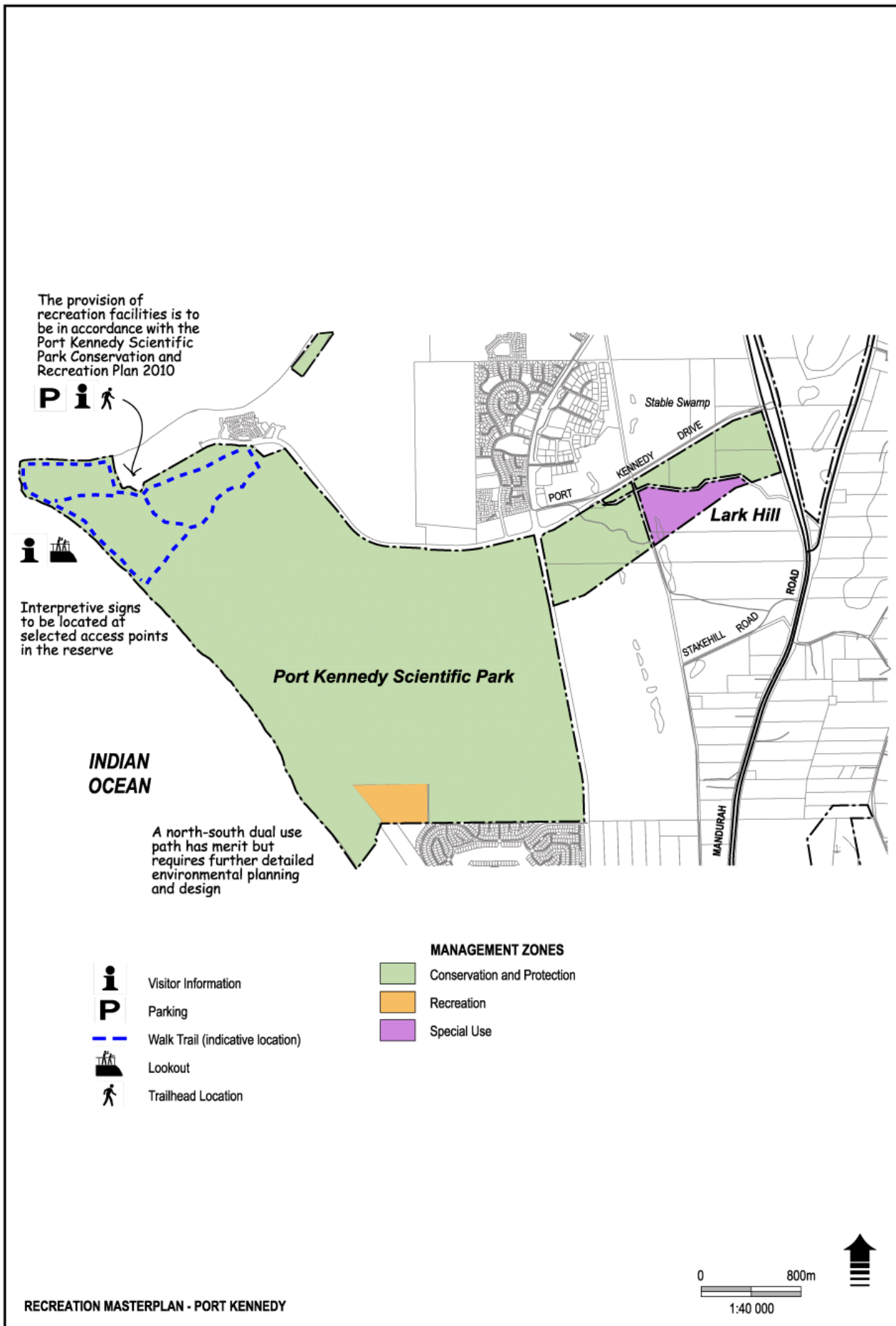
Appendices

Appendix A - Recreation Masterplan

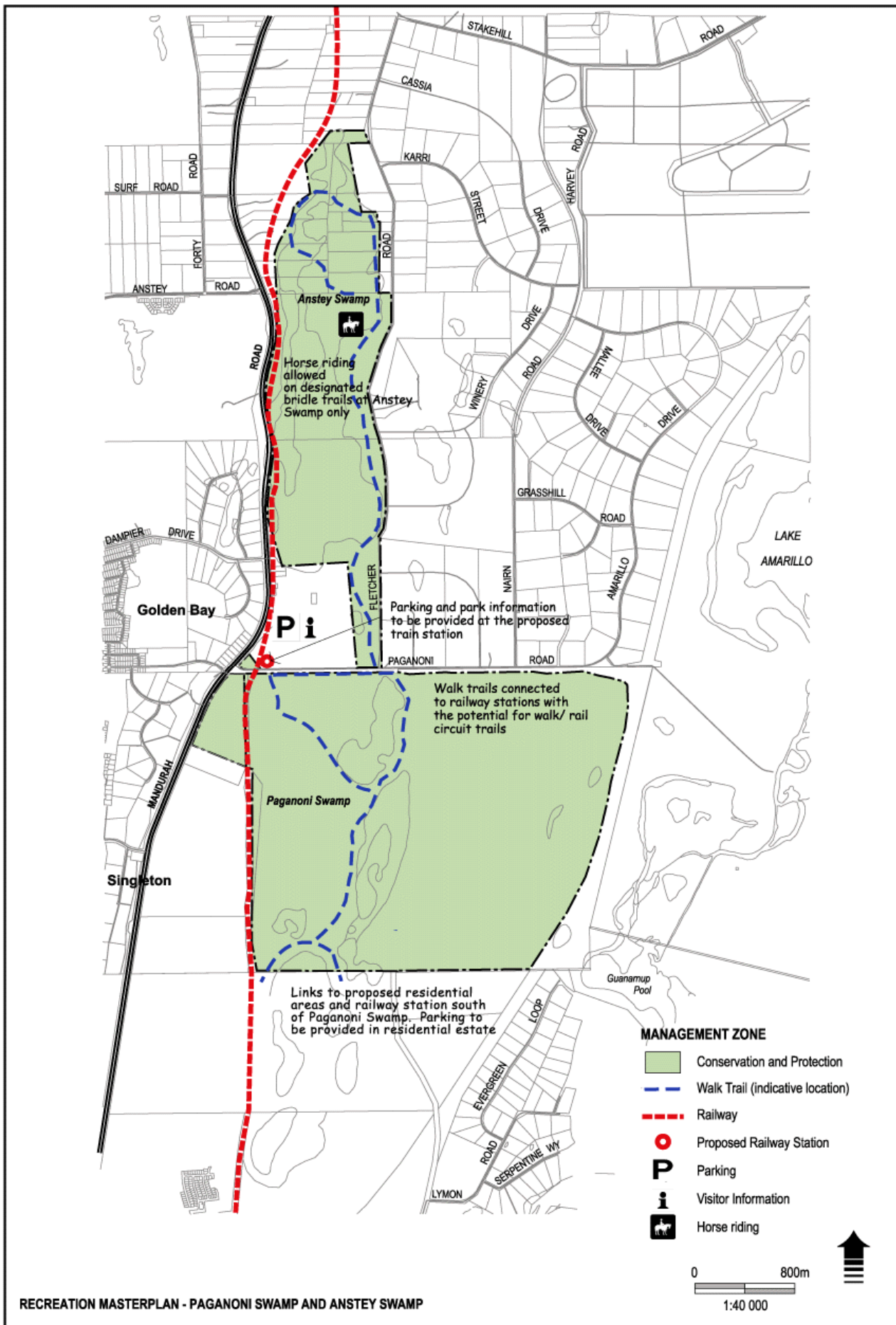




Appendices



Appendices



RECREATION MASTERPLAN - PAGANONI SWAMP AND ANSTEY SWAMP

Appendices

Appendix B - DEC policies referred to in this Plan

Rehabilitation of Disturbed Land, Policy Statement No. 10

Community Involvement (Public Participation and Volunteers), Policy Statement No. 15

Recreation, Tourism and Visitor Services, Policy Statement No. 18

Fire Management Policy, Policy Statement No. 19

Beekeeping on Public Land, Policy Statement No. 41

Radio/ Tele Communications Facilities, Policy Statement No. 49 [review in preparation]

Visitor Risk Management, Policy Statement No. 53

Conservation of Threatened Flora in the Wild, Policy Statement No. 9

Proposed Environmental Weed Management Policy [subject to final consultation]

Proposed Management of Pest Animals on DEC-Managed Lands [subject to final consultation]

Appendices

Appendix C - Acronyms used in the Plan

DEC	Department of Environment and Conservation
CALM Act	Conservation and Land Management Act 1994
Conservation Commission	Conservation Commission of Western Australia
CoR	City of Rockingham
DoE	Department of Education
DIA	Department of Indigenous Affairs
DMP	Department of Mines and Petroleum
DoP	Department of Planning
DRDL	Department of Regional Development and Land
DoT	Department of Transport
DoW	Department of Water
EPA	Environmental Protection Authority
FESA	Fire and Emergency Services Authority
KPI	Key Performance Indicator
MoU	Memorandum of Understanding
MRS	Metropolitan Region Scheme
UXO	Unexploded Ordnance
WAPC	Western Australian Planning Commission

Appendices

Appendix D - Glossary

Class 'A' Reserves	Under Section 42 of the <i>Land Administration Act 1997</i> , the Minister for Lands may by order classify a reserve as a class 'A' reserve, for one or more purposes in the public interest. The Act outlines special procedures that apply to certain changes to class 'A' reserves and conservation reserves. (<i>Land Administration Act 1997</i> , Sections 41, 42 and 43)
Declared Rare Flora	Declared Rare Flora describes threatened flora; plant species that are declared rare under Section 23F of the <i>Wildlife Conservation Act 1950</i> as flora likely to become extinct or which are rare or otherwise in need of special protection. To be declared rare, plant species must meet well-defined criteria, which include the thoroughness of searches for the species, its rarity and the danger of extinction. A number of criteria are used to define Declared Rare Flora. These are related to the taxon being well defined and readily identifiable and the extent to which the taxon's distribution in the wild has been recently determined by competent botanists. The status of a threatened plant in cultivation has no bearing on the matter.
Fauna 'Specially Protected' under the <i>Wildlife Conservation Act 1950</i>	Under the <i>Wildlife Conservation Act 1950</i> the Minister for Environment may declare species of fauna to be 'Specially Protected' if they are likely to become extinct, or are rare, or are birds protected under an international agreement, or are otherwise in need of special protection. These species are considered threatened fauna and receive special consideration in management by DEC.
High Water Mark	In relation to tidal waters, means ordinary high water mark at spring tides. (<i>Land Administration Act 1997</i> , Section 3)
Holocene	The geological time period extending from about 10,000 years ago until present.
Matters of National Environmental Significance	The Commonwealth <i>Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999</i> (EPBC Act 1999) recognises and provides protection for matters of national environmental significance. The Act identifies seven matters of national environmental significance: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ World Heritage properties; ▪ national heritage places; ▪ wetlands of international importance (Ramsar sites); ▪ threatened species and ecological communities; ▪ migratory species; ▪ Commonwealth marine areas; and ▪ nuclear actions.
Priority Fauna Listings	DEC maintains a list of Priority Fauna. Taxa may be assigned one of five categories, as follows: <p>Priority One: – Taxa with few, poorly known populations on threatened lands. Taxa which are known from few specimens or sight records from one or a few localities on lands not managed for conservation, e.g. agricultural or pastoral lands, urban areas, active mineral leases. The taxon needs urgent survey and evaluation of conservation status before consideration can be given to declaration as threatened fauna.</p> <p>Priority Two: – Taxa with few, poorly known populations on conservation lands. Taxa which are known from few specimens or sight records from one or a few localities on lands not under immediate threat of habitat destruction or degradation, e.g. national parks, conservation parks, nature reserves, State forest, unallocated Crown land, water reserves, etc. The taxon needs urgent survey and evaluation of conservation status before consideration can be given to declaration as threatened fauna.</p> <p>Priority Three: – Taxa with several, poorly known populations, some on conservation lands. Taxa which are known from few specimens or sight records from several localities, some of which are on lands not under immediate threat of habitat destruction or degradation. The taxon needs urgent survey and evaluation of conservation status before consideration can be given to declaration as threatened fauna.</p> <p>Priority Four: – Taxa in need of monitoring. Taxa which are considered to have been adequately surveyed, or for which sufficient knowledge is available, and which are considered not currently threatened or in need of special protection, but could if present circumstances change. These taxa are usually represented on conservation lands.</p>

Appendices

		<p>Priority Five: - Taxa in need of monitoring. Taxa which are not considered threatened but are subject to a specific conservation program, the cessation of which would result in the species becoming threatened within five years.</p>
Priority Flora Listings		<p>DEC maintains a list of Priority Flora. Taxa may be assigned one of four categories, as follows:</p> <p>Priority One – Poorly known: taxa which are known from one or a few (generally less than five) populations which are under threat, either due to small population size, or being on lands under immediate threat, e.g. road verges, urban areas, farmland, active mineral leases, etc., or the plants are under threat, e.g. from disease, grazing by feral animals, etc. May include taxa with threatened populations on protected lands. Such taxa are under consideration for declaration as 'rare flora', but are in urgent need of further survey.</p> <p>Priority Two – Poorly known: taxa which are known from one or a few (generally less than five) populations, at least some of which are not believed to be under immediate threat (i.e. not currently endangered). Such taxa are under consideration for declaration as 'rare flora' but are in urgent need of further survey.</p> <p>Priority Three: – Poorly known: taxa which are known from several populations, at least some of which are not believed to be under immediate threat (i.e. not currently endangered). Such taxa are under consideration for declaration as 'rare flora', but are in need of further survey.</p> <p>Priority Four: – Rare: taxa which are considered to have been adequately surveyed and which, whilst being rare (in Australia), are not currently threatened by any identifiable factors. These taxa require monitoring every 5 – 10 years.</p>
Threatened Community	Ecological	<p>DEC has developed a procedure for identifying 'threatened ecological communities'. Ecological communities are defined as 'naturally occurring biological assemblages that occur in a particular type of habitat'. Threatened ecological communities are those that have been assessed and assigned to one of four categories related to the status of the threat to the community. The categories are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ presumed totally destroyed; ▪ critically endangered; ▪ endangered; ▪ vulnerable. <p>The threatened ecological communities in Rockingham Lakes Regional Park are all assigned 'critically endangered' status. This category refers to an ecological community which has been adequately surveyed and found to have been subject to a major contraction in area and/ or which was originally of limited distribution and is facing severe modification or destruction throughout its range in the immediate future, or is already severely degraded throughout its range but capable of being substantially restored or rehabilitated.</p> <p>Some threatened ecological communities are listed as 'endangered' under the Commonwealth <i>Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999</i>. The threatened ecological communities in Rockingham Lakes Regional Park all have this status. This means that actions that are likely to have a significant impact on the threatened ecological communities require Commonwealth environmental impact assessment and approval under the Act.</p>
Ramsar Convention		<p>The Convention on Wetlands, signed in the Iranian city of Ramsar in 1971 (commonly known as the Ramsar Convention) is an intergovernmental treaty dedicated to the conservation and 'wise use' of wetlands. The Convention's mission is: 'the conservation and wise use of wetlands by national action and international cooperation as a means to achieving sustainable development throughout the world'. It encourages Contracting Parties to designate sites containing representative, rare or unique wetland types, or that are important for conserving biological diversity to the List of Wetlands of International Importance (Ramsar sites). These sites need to be managed to ensure their special ecological values are maintained or improved. Australia became a Contracting Party in 1974. Wetlands listed under the Convention are matters of national environmental significance, and thus protected under the Commonwealth <i>Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999</i>.</p>

Appendices

Appendix E - Contacts**Department of Environment and Conservation**

Community and Regional Parks Branch

Level 1, 4-6 Short Street

(PO Box 1535)

Fremantle WA 6959

9431 6500

Department of Environment and Conservation

State Headquarters

Locked Bag 104

Bentley Delivery Centre WA 6983

www.dec.wa.gov.au

9334 0333

Department of Environment and Conservation

Swan Coastal District

5 Dundobar Road

Wanneroo WA 6065

9405 0700

City of Rockingham

Civic Boulevard

(PO Box 2142)

Rockingham WA 6967

www.rockingham.wa.gov.au

9528 0333

Naragebup Regional Environment Centre (Inc)

49 Safety Bay Road

(PO Box 5375)

Rockingham Beach WA 6969

www.naragebup.org.au

9591 3077



City of Rockingham

BULLETIN

Planning and Development Services

March 2026

PLEASE RETAIN FOR COUNCIL MEETING



City of Rockingham
Planning and Development Services Bulletin
March 2026



TABLE OF CONTENTS

1.	Health Services	5
1.	Health Services Team Overview	5
2.	Project Status Reports	5
2.1	FoodSafe	5
2.2	Industrial and Commercial Waste Monitoring	5
2.3	Mosquito Control Program	6
2.4	Environmental Waters Sampling	6
2.5	Food Sampling	8
3.	Information Items	8
3.1	Food Recalls	8
3.2	Food Premises Inspections	8
3.3	Public Building Inspections	8
3.4	Outdoor Event Approvals	9
3.5	Permit Approvals	10
3.6	Complaint - Information	10
3.7	Noise Complaints - Detailed Information	11
3.8	Health Approvals	11
3.9	Septic Tank Applications	11
3.10	Demolitions	12
3.11	Swimming Pool and Drinking Water Samples	12
3.12	Rabbit Processing	12
3.13	Skin Penetration Premises	12
3.14	Caravan Park Inspections	12
3.15	Bookings for Halls and Reserves	13
2.	Building Services	14
1.	Building Services Team Overview	14
2.	Project Status Reports	14
3.	Information Items	14
3.1	Monthly Building Permit Approvals - (All Building Types)	14
3.2	Other Permits	15
3.3	Monthly Caravan Park Site Approvals	16
3.	Compliance and Emergency Liaison	17
1.	Compliance and Emergency Liaison Team Overview	17
2.	Project Status Reports	17
3.	Information Items	17
3.1	Ranger Services Action Reports	17
3.2	Compliance and Emergency Liaison - Prosecutions	18
3.3	Building and Development Compliance	19
3.4	Emergency Liaison and Fire Prevention	20
3.5	SmartWatch Key Result Areas	23
3.6	Compliance Community Engagement	24
4.	Strategic Planning and Environment	25
1.	Strategic Planning and Environment Team Overview	25
2.	Project Status Reports	25
2.1	Local Planning Strategy and New Local Planning Scheme No.4	25

City of Rockingham
Planning and Development Services Bulletin
March 2026



TABLE OF CONTENTS

2.2	Lake Richmond Management Plan Implementation - Thrombolite Study and Feral Fish Partnership Program	25
2.3	Karnup District Structure Plan	26
2.4	Wetland Management Plan	26
2.5	Bushland Management Plan, Tamworth Hill Swamp Management Plan and Lake Richmond Management Plan	26
2.6	Sustainable Transport Strategy	27
3.	Information Items	27
3.1	Structure Plan Assessment Status	27
3.2	Tree Removals - Approvals Issued Under Delegated Authority	28
3.3	Environmental Education Program	29
3.4	Community Education - Waste Education	29
5.	Land and Development Infrastructure	30
1.	Land and Development Infrastructure Team Overview	30
2.	Project Status Reports	30
3.	Information Items	30
3.1	Referrals	30
3.2	Delegated Land and Development Infrastructure Assets Approvals	31
3.3	Handover of Subdivisional Roads	34
3.4	Delegated Subdivision Engineering and Public Open Space Practical Completions	34
3.5	Delegated Authority to Approve the Release of Bonds for Private Subdivisional Works	34
6.	Statutory Planning	35
1.	Statutory Planning Team Overview	35
2.	Project Status Reports	35
2.1	East Rockingham Heritage Area (Local Planning Policy)	35
2.2	Design Review Panel	35
2.3	Development Assessment Panel	35
3.	Information Items	36
3.1	Subdivision/Development Approval and Refusals by the WAPC	36
3.2	Notifications and Gazettals	36
3.3	Subdivision Clearances	36
3.4	Subdivision Survey Approvals	36
3.5	Subdivision Lot Production	37
3.6	Delegated Development Approvals	37
3.7	Delegated Development Refusals	38
3.8	Delegated Building Envelope Variations	38
3.9	Subdivision/Amalgamation Recommended for Approval	38
3.10	Strata Plans	38
3.11	Subdivision/Amalgamation Recommended for Refusal	38
3.12	Development Application and Lot Production Statistics	38
7.	Planning and Development Directorate	41
1.	Planning and Development Directorate Team Overview	41
2.	Project Status Reports	41
2.1	Rockingham Strategic Centre Precinct Structure Plan Implementation	41
3.	Information Items	42

City of Rockingham
Planning and Development Services Bulletin
March 2026



TABLE OF CONTENTS

8. Appendices	43
----------------------	-----------

Health Services Monthly Team Summary



1. Health Services Team Overview

The Health Services Team delivers a range of services which includes food premises, public buildings, public pools, waste water, event approvals, permit approvals, water quality, mosquito control, noise, asbestos, hair dressers, skin penetration premises, beauticians, industrial audits, lodging houses, notifiable diseases and stables/animals.

2. Project Status Reports

Project	2.1 FoodSafe		
Budget:	\$5,000	Expenditure to date:	\$3,166
Commencement date:	1 July 2025	Estimated finish date:	30 June 2026
Project Officer:	Mr Michael Howes, Coordinator Health Services		
Author:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services		
Progress Report:			

- One (1) Food Safety Program was verified or audited during February 2026.
- A total of 122 new users completed Online 'I'm Alert' Food Safety Training during February 2026.
- A total of 41,420 users have undertaken the 'I'm Alert' Food Safety Training Program since its introduction in 2012.

Project	2.2 Industrial and Commercial Waste Monitoring		
Budget:	\$15,000	Expenditure to date:	\$13,773
Commencement date:	1 July 2025	Estimated finish date:	30 June 2026
Project Officer:	Mr Michael Howes, Coordinator Health Services		
Author:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services		
Progress Report:			

One (1) Industrial Audit was conducted during February 2026.

Project	2.3 Mosquito Control Program		
Budget:	\$50,000	Expenditure to date:	\$36,689
Commencement date:	1 July 2025	Estimated finish date:	30 June 2026
Project Officer:	Mr David Haller, Environmental Health Technician		
Author:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services		
Progress Report:			

- Three (3) mosquito complaints were received in February 2026.
- Five (5) larval monitoring surveys were conducted in February 2026.
- One (1) local treatment was conducted during February 2026.
- One (1) aerial larviciding operation occurred in the Peel Region during February involving City of Rockingham sites.
- Two (2) adult trapping runs were conducted in February 2026.

The following Mosquito-borne Disease Notifications were received during February 2026:

Comparative Data

	February 2026	February 2025	2026 Progressive Total
Barmah Forest Virus	0	2	2
Ross River Virus	0	1	1

Project	2.4 Environmental Waters Sampling		
Budget:	N/A	Expenditure to date:	N/A
Commencement date:	1 July 2025	Estimated finish date:	30 June 2026
Project Officer:	Mr David Haller, Environmental Health Technician		
Author:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services		
Progress Report:			

	February 2026	February 2025	2026 Progressive Total
Ocean Sampling	31	33	62
Lake Sampling	3	8	11

A total of 31 ocean samples were collected in February 2026. The results are attached as an appendix to the Bulletin (Appendix 1).

The Enterococci standards are:

- Up to 200 MPN/100ml is a low level risk of contracting illness
- 200 MPN/100ml to 500 MPN/100ml is a medium level of risk of contracting illness
- Over 500 MPN/100ml is a high level risk of contracting illness

The E Coli standards are:

- Up to 260 CFU/100mL is a low level risk of contracting illness
- 261 - 550 CFU/100mL is a medium level of risk of contracting illness
- Over 550 CFU/100mL is a high level risk of contracting illness

In addition to the City's routine ocean water sampling, Health Services undertook additional water sampling at the Forrester Road, Bent Street Jetty, Tern Island and Safety Bay Beach locations.

The results of the additional water sampling are as follows:

Date / Location	Enterococci	E Coli	Salmonella	Staphylococci
3/2/2026 Forrester Road	<10 MPN/100mL	<10 CFU/100mL	Not Detected	<10 CFU/100mL
3/2/2026 Bent St Jetty	<10 MPN/100mL	<10 CFU/100mL	Not Detected	<10 CFU/100mL
3/2/2026 Tern Island	<10 MPN/100mL	<10 CFU/100mL	Not Detected	<10 CFU/100mL
3/2/2026 Safety Bay Beach	<10 MPN/100mL	<10 CFU/100mL	Not Detected	<10 CFU/100mL
18/2/2026 Forrest Rod	<10 MPN/100mL	<10 CFU/100mL	Not Detected	<10 CFU/100mL
18/2/2026 Bent St Jetty	75 MPN/100mL	10 CFU/100mL	Not Detected	<10 CFU/100mL
18/2/2026 Tern Island	<10 MPN/100mL	<10 CFU/100mL	Not Detected	<10 CFU/100mL
18/2/2026 Safety Bay Beach	<10 MPN/100mL	<10 CFU/100mL	Not Detected	<10 CFU/100mL

All of the above results are within the acceptable guidelines.

An algal bloom was detected on 16 February 2026, extending from June Road to Ernest Street, Safety Bay. Algal blooms can be common and generally dissipate quickly. The City erected warning signage to advise against entering the water, and placed notification on the City's social media.

Officers monitored the bloom, which dissipated by 18 February 2026. The signs were removed when there was no indication of algae at that location.



Project	2.5 Food Sampling		
Budget:	\$1,000	Expenditure to date:	\$162
Commencement date:	1 July 2025	Estimated finish date:	30 June 2026
Project Officer:	Mr David Haller, Environmental Health Technician		
Author:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services		
Progress Report:			

- Eight (8) food samples were collected in February 2026.
- Samples were taken as part of a coordinated project with the Local Health Authorities Analytical Committee (LHAAC).

3. Information Items

3.1 Food Recalls	
Author:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

One (1) food recall was conducted during February 2026.

Date	Company	Product	Contaminant	Action
18/02/2026	Woolworths Aldi	MILO dipped snack bars, MILO snack bars original	Black Rubber	Recall

3.2 Food Premises Inspections	
Author:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

Risk Category	No. of Inspections undertaken February 2026	No. of Inspections undertaken February 2025	2026 Progressive Total
High Risk	7	9	18
Medium Risk	94	91	144
Low Risk	15	15	21
Very Low Risk	0	1	1
Food Vehicles	5	3	6
Family Day Care	0	1	3

3.3 Public Building Inspections	
Author:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

	No. of Inspections undertaken February 2026	No. of Inspections undertaken February 2025	2026 Progressive Total
Low Risk	2	2	4

	No. of Inspections undertaken February 2026	No. of Inspections undertaken February 2025	2026 Progressive Total
Medium Risk	5	1	5
High Risk	0	1	0
Lodging House	0	0	0

3.4 Outdoor Event Approvals

Author: Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

No.	Outdoor Public Event	Date of Event
1	Shoalwater Classic Triathlon	1 February
2	Baldivis Park Activations	4 February
3	Grooving Vibes Golden Bay Foreshore	6 February
4	Food Truckin Fantasy Park Waikiki	6 February
5	Rockingham Sunset Markets - Cancelled By Event Organiser	7 February
6	Poolside Jam Rockingham Aquatic Centre	7 February
7	Millars Movie Night Baldivis	7 February
8	Dinner at Dusk Secret Harbour	7 February
9	Baldivis Lions Community Market	7 February
10	PDCC Summer Criteriums Smeaton Way	8 February
11	WA Surf Boat Carnival	8 February
12	The Local Farmers Market Peel Estate	8 February
13	Singleton Skate Park Activation	10 February
14	Port Kennedy Park Activations	11 February
15	Food Truckin Singleton Village - Cancelled by Event Organiser	13 February
16	Movie in the Park Majorelle Way Karnup	13 February
17	Mary Davis Pop Up Party	14 February
18	Secret Harbour Night Market	14 February
19	PDCC Summer Criteriums Smeaton Way	15 February
20	Golden Bay Shipwreck Cove Youth Activations	17 February
21	Golden Bay Park Activations - Cancelled by Event Organiser	17 February
22	Kolbe College Year 9 Opening Ceremony	17 February
23	Baldivis Park Activations	18 February
24	Symphony On the Green	21 February
25	Baldivis Night Market	21 February
26	WCMCC - Road Race 2026 Doghill Rd	22 February
27	Food Truckin Golden Bay Foreshore	22 February
28	Peel Estate Wines - Live Music and Family Fun Day	22 February
29	RTC - Rockingham Triathlon Series	22 February
30	Cut the Ties with US War Machine	22 February

No.	Outdoor Public Event	Date of Event
31	Singleton Skate Park Activation	24 February
32	Port Kennedy Activation	25 February
33	Food Truckin Parkville Boulevard	27 February
34	TLFM Rockingham Twilight Market	28 February
35	Larkhill Ultra	28 February
36	Food Truckin Port Kennedy	28 February

One (1) outdoor event inspection was conducted during February 2026.

3.5 Permit Approvals

Author: Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

Name of Permit	February 2026	2026 Progressive Total
New - Regular Permits - Amusements, Water Based, Personal Trainers	2	4
Renewal Regular Permits - Amusements, Water Based, Personal Trainers	4	9
Charity Fundraising Permits	0	0
Street Entertainer Permits	2	3
Filming Permits	0	0
Advertising Permits	0	1
Casual Event Permits - Amusements and Non-food	15	23
Casual Food Stall Permits	1	2
Reserve Booking with Amusement Permits	0	0
Market Permits	9	12
Food Stall Permits - Annual	17	48
Fixed Food Traders - New Applications	0	0
Fixed Food Traders – Amendments	3	9
Active Reserves - Casual and Seasonal Permits	20	31
Total	73	142

3.6 Complaint - Information

Author: Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

Complaint Category	Description	February 2026	2026 Progressive Total
Air Pollution	Clean Air	20	30
Animals	General	6	14
Mosquito Control	General	3	7
Food Safety	Food	8	17
Others	General	10	23
Refuse	General Litter	9	22
Noise Pollution	General Noise	35	78

Complaint Category	Description	February 2026	2026 Progressive Total
Pest Control	Various	7	15
Substandard dwelling / building	Residential	1	2
	Total	99	208

3.7 Noise Complaints - Detailed Information

Author: Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

Complaint Category	February 2026	February 2025	2026 Progressive Total
Air Conditioner	2	3	4
Construction	2	10	7
General	8	13	14
Musical Instrument	2	1	3
Specified Equipment	5	10	10
Stereo	15	20	38
Pool Pump / Creepy Crawly	1	0	2
Total	35	57	78

Noise Management Plans:

Eight (8) Noise Management Plans were approved for out of hours essential works.

3.8 Health Approvals

Author: Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

No. of Plans Processed	February 2026	February 2025	2026 Progressive Total
Food	8	9	14
Public Building	1	0	1
Skin Penetration	2	3	5
Outdoor Eating Area	0	0	1

3.9 Septic Tank Applications

Author: Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

	No. of Applications processed February 2026	No. of Applications processed February 2025	2026 Progressive Total
Domestic	4	2	8
Commercial	0	2	1
Inspections	7	5	13

3.10 Demolitions	
Author:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

	No. of Applications processed February 2026	No. of Applications processed February 2025	2026 Progressive Total
Domestic	1	2	6
Commercial	0	1	0

3.11 Swimming Pool and Drinking Water Samples	
Author:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

Name	No. of Samples taken February 2026	No. of Samples taken February 2025	2026 Progressive Total
Swimming Pools	32	30	51
Drinking Water	0	6	2
Pool Inspections	0	0	0

3.12 Rabbit Processing	
Author:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

Month	No. of Rabbits processed for human consumption	Carcasses condemned	
		Whole	Part
February 2026	1020	6	3

3.13 Skin Penetration Premises	
Author:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

	No. of Inspections undertaken February 2026	No. of Inspections undertaken February 2025	2026 Progressive Total
Skin Penetration	1	1	1

3.14 Caravan Park Inspections	
Author:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

	No. of Inspections Undertaken February 2026	No. of Inspections Undertaken February 2025	2026 Progressive Total
Caravan Park and Camping Grounds	0	1	0

3.15 Bookings for Halls and Reserves

Author:

Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

	No of Bookings February 2026	No of Bookings February 2025	2026 Progressive Total
Casual Hall Hire	16	9	27
Regular Hall Hire	4	3	6
Passive Reserve Hire	7	4	20

Building Services Monthly Team Summary



1. Building Services Team Overview

The Building Services Team delivers a range of services which includes:

- Assessment and issue of Certificates of Design Compliance (CDC's).
- Assessment and issue of Building Permits, Demolition Permits, Occupancy Permits, Building Approval Certificates (Strata) and Building Approval Certificates (unauthorised work).
- Assessment and issue of approvals for variations to the Residential Design Codes for single and two group dwellings and associated buildings.
- Assessment of applications for the granting and renewing of Licences for Caravan Parks ("facilities").
- Assessment and issue of Approvals for the placement of Park Homes and location of ancillary buildings associated with Park Homes and Caravans.
- Assessment and issue of Permits and Approvals for selected types of signs.
- The enforcement of the *Building Act 2011* provisions.

2. Project Status Reports

Nil

3. Information Items

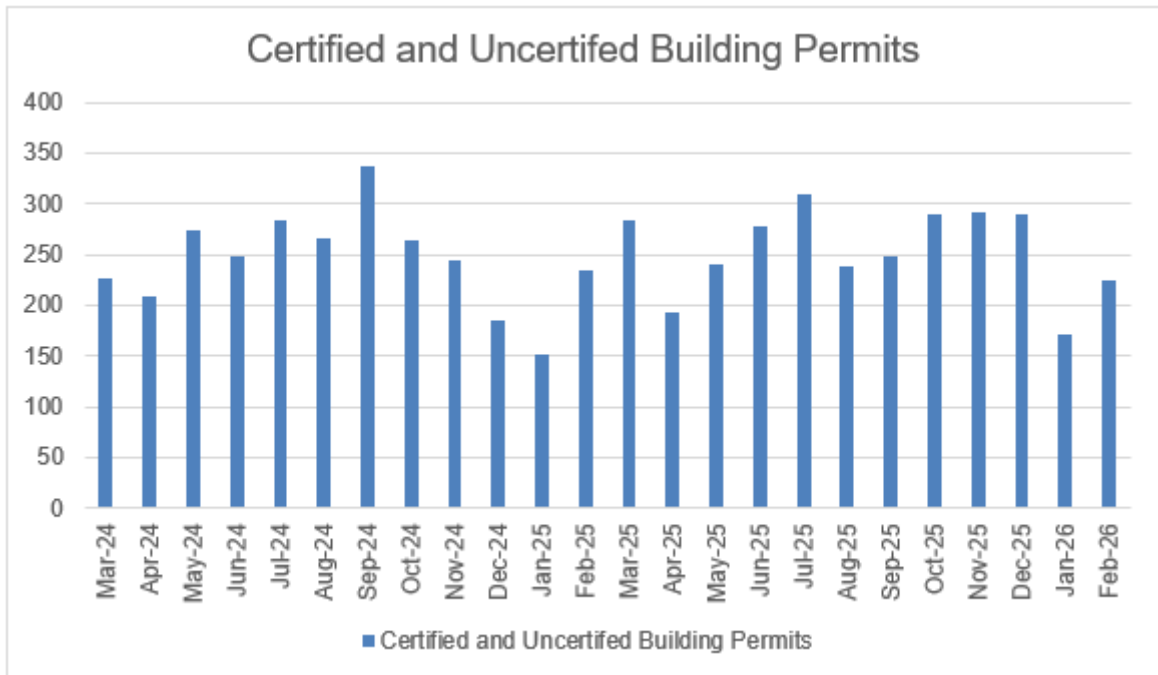
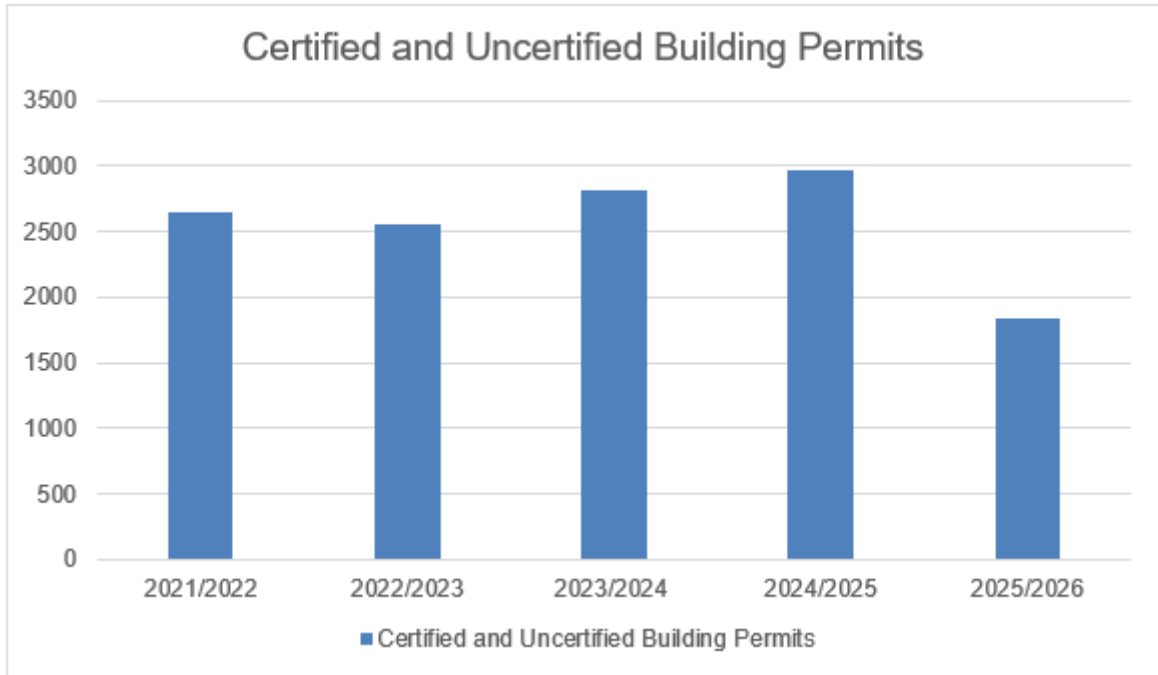
3.1 Monthly Building Permit Approvals - (All Building Types)

Author: Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

Type	Certified	Uncertified	February 2026	Progressive Total 2026	February 2025
Dwellings	128	0	128	217	122
Adds and Alts	57	37	94	170	100
Class 2 - 9	3	0	3	9	13
Group Dwellings	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	1 (3)	0 (0)
Percentage	83.56	16.44			
Total	188	37	225	397	235

Building Permits Issued for Pools and Spas

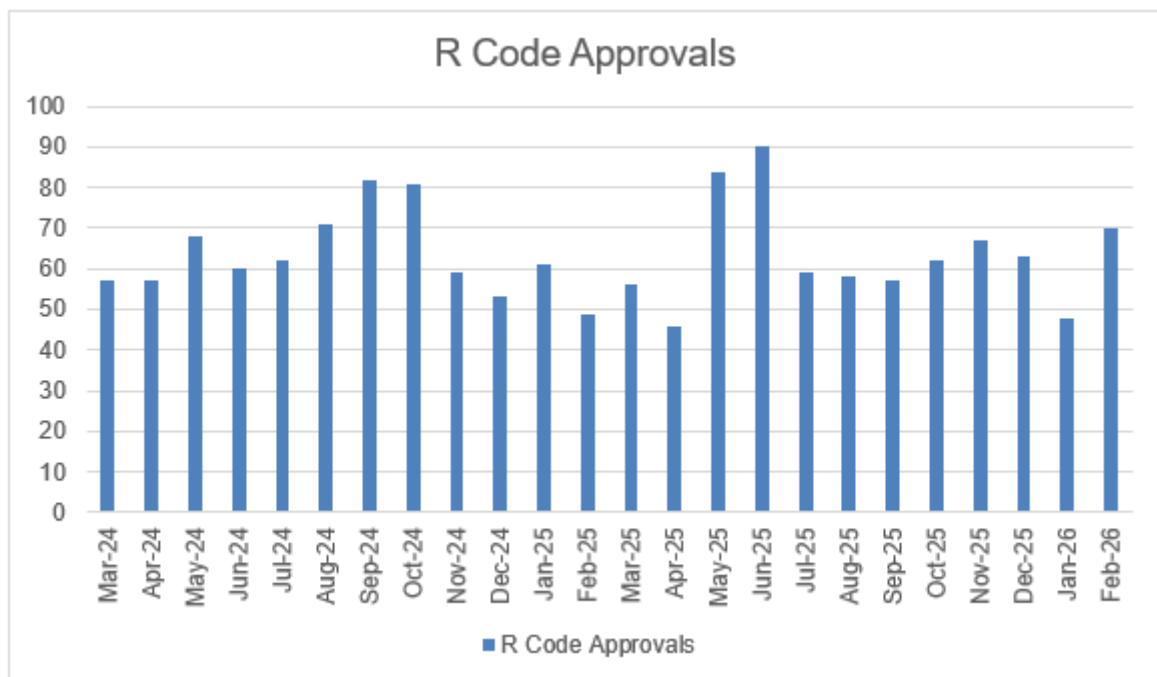
February 2026	Progressive Total 2026	February 2025
36	62	47



3.2 Other Permits	
Author:	Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

Permit Type	February 2026	Progressive Total 2026	February 2025
Demolition Permit	4	7	3
Occupancy	8	14	2
Strata Titles	0	0	0

Permit Type	February 2026	Progressive Total 2026	February 2025
Unauthorised Building Works:			
Building Approval Certifications (Class 1 and 10)	8	11	2
Occupancy Permits (Class 2-9)	1	1	1
R-Code Variations:			
Approvals	70	118	49
Refusals	0	0	0



3.3 Monthly Caravan Park Site Approvals

Author: Mrs Erica King, Manager Health and Building Services

Caravan Park	Park Homes	Additions etc.	February 2026	Progressive Total 2026	February 2025
Baldivis Lifestyle Village	0	0	0	0	0
Cee & See	0	1	1	1	0
Lakeside	0	0	0	0	0
Palm Beach	0	0	0	0	0
Rockingham Holiday Village	0	0	0	0	0
Tuart Lakes Lifestyle Village	6	0	6	11	0

Compliance and Emergency Liaison Monthly Team Summary



1. Compliance and Emergency Liaison Team Overview

The Compliance and Emergency Liaison Team delivers a range of services which includes:

- Community Engagement - a focus on increasing awareness and education of the community on relevant State and local laws, responsible pet ownership, emergency prevention, preparedness and response. Performed through face-to-face workshops and engagement, social media engagements, the development and implementation of frameworks, and the development and dissemination of collateral.
- Rangers - investigates and enforces laws including those related to parking, dogs, cats, litter, off road vehicles, abandoned vehicles and camping.
- Bush Fire Prevention - coordinates the Fire Management Plan Program, the Fire Break Compliance Program and the Permits to Burn Program along with the enforcement of breaches of the *Bush Fires Act 1954*.
- Emergency Liaison - coordinates activities to support local emergency management arrangements and to ensure the City's compliance with statutory obligations arising from the *Emergency Management Act 2005*.
- SmartWatch - vehicle based patrol service focused on high visibility deterrence of illegal or anti-social behaviour.
- Prosecutions, Appeals and Restriction Management - coordinates and conducts prosecutions, infringement appeals and requests to remove or amend restrictions.
- Building and Development Compliance - investigates and enforces laws including those related to planning approval, land use, untidy properties, swimming pool and spa barriers.

2. Project Status Reports

Nil

3. Information Items

3.1 Ranger Services Action Reports

Author: Mr Tom Harrison, Coordinator Ranger Services

CRMs	February 2026	February 2025
Dogs/Cats	418	474
Vehicles (Abandoned/Off Road/Impounded)	94	102
Litter	21	14
Parking	183	208
Illegal Camping	45	12
Livestock	2	8
Dogs	February 2026	February 2025
Impounded	33	28
Claimed	17	19

Dogs (continued)	February 2026	February 2025
Rehomed	14	8
Euthanised/Deceased	2	1
Infringements	27	32
Cautions	82	64
Applications for More than 2 Dogs	3	6
Cats	February 2026	February 2025
Impounded	22	34
Claimed	4	5
Rehomed	18	29
Euthanised/Deceased	0	0
Infringements	5	1
Cautions	9	3
Applications for More than prescribed Cats	0	1
Other	February 2026	February 2025
Parking Infringements	141	150
Parking Cautions	23	25
Impounded Vehicles	11	6
Litter Infringements	0	0
Litter Cautions	0	0
*Trolley Infringements	11	N/A
School Patrols	23 15 different Schools	26 23 different Schools

* Due to an increase in trolleys not being collected by owners in a timely manner, the Compliance Team wrote to all relevant entities in late 2025, putting them on notice of the requirement to collect within 24 hours to avoid penalty. Since the correspondence and enforcement follow-up, a marked decrease in trolleys not collected has been observed.

3.2 Compliance and Emergency Liaison - Prosecutions

Author: Ms Tamara Simmons, Coordinator Prosecutions

Magistrates Court Appearances and Outcomes

Offence	Offence Location	Appearance	Result
Dog Attack causing Injury	Rockingham	24/2/2026	\$7000.00 Fine
Dangerous Dog Attack causing Injury			\$294.30 Costs
Failing to Muzzle Dangerous Dog			\$3088.21 and \$1568.88 Compensation

3.3 Building and Development Compliance	
Author:	Mr Amos Dolman, Coordinator Building and Development Compliance

Pool Barrier Fencing

INSPECTION TYPE	TOTAL	COMPLIANT	NON-COMPLIANT	CANCELLED/REMOVED	% COMPLIANT	% NON-COMPLIANT
Pools in the City as at date 03/03/2026	11926					
4-yearly barrier inspections due in February 2026	315					
4-yearly first inspections conducted in February 2026	293	198	86	9	69.72%	30.28%
4-yearly second inspections conducted in February 2026	41	36	5	0	87.80%	12.20%
4-yearly third inspections conducted in February 2026	5	4	1	0	80.00%	20.00%
4-yearly fourth inspections conducted in February 2026	3	2	1	0	66.67%	0.00%
Total number of 4-yearly program inspections conducted in February 2026	342	240	93	9	72.07%	27.93%
Preliminary (pre-construction) inspections conducted in February 2026	36					
Final (upon pool completion) inspections conducted in February 2026	21					
Number of pool barrier infringements issued in February 2026	0					

Building Compliance CRMs

Category	February 2026	February 2025
Home Occupation	8	5
Commercial Vehicle Parking	3	0
Unauthorised Development	0	5
Untidy Property	12	13

Development Compliance CRMs

Category	February 2026	February 2025
Sand Drift	9	9
Signs - Advertising on Verge	1	4
Swimming pool - Other	54	60
Swimming Pool - Removal	2	2
Pool/Spa Incomplete Barrier	2	0

Category	February 2026	February 2025
Building Litter	7	4
Illegal Camping	5	3

3.4 Emergency Liaison and Fire Prevention

Author: Mr Greg Whip and Ms Kolina Brennan, Emergency Liaison Coordinators
 Ms Donna Pollock, Fire Prevention Officer

(i) Bushfire Place of Last Resort (BPLR)

In response to a recommendation from the *Reframing Rural Fire Management - Report of the Special Inquiry into the January 2016 Waroona Fire*, DFES is currently engaging with local governments to develop a Bushfire Place of Last Resort (BPLR) guideline for Western Australia.

The guideline aims to assist local governments and other stakeholders to identify, register and communicate BPLRs in settlements and towns where lives could be threatened by bushfire. A BPLR is intended to provide a place of last resort when all other evacuation options have either not been exercised or failed by offering a minimum level of protection during the passage of a bushfire.

The City will provide input into the process via the CEL team.

(ii) Seasonal Bushfire Outlook for Autumn 2026

The Seasonal Bushfire Outlook for Autumn has been released, identifying a heightened risk of bushfire in a number of Australian states, including parts of southern WA.

Areas marked on red on the map below indicate the likelihood of an increased number of significant bushfires occurring in autumn, compared to an average risk of fire.

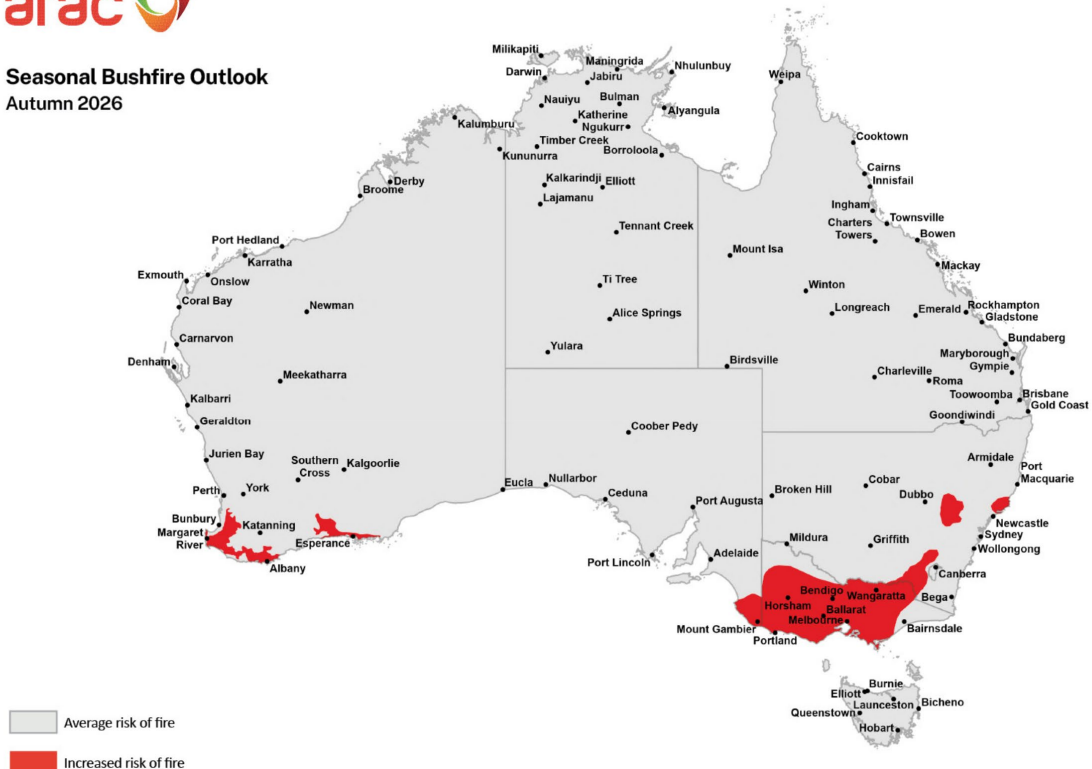
The Outlook is the culmination of a complex analysis by expert fire specialists across Australia, and climate prediction and fire weather experts from the Bureau of Meteorology.

It identifies areas of increased risk of bushfire, in comparison to areas of usual risk of bushfire.

The process has not identified any areas within the City of Rockingham at this level.



Seasonal Bushfire Outlook
 Autumn 2026



AFAC Seasonal Bushfire Outlook Map – Autumn 2026

(iii) Heat Action Plan

It is not new for Australian summers to be hot, but heatwaves are increasing in frequency and intensity. More than a decade ago, research funded by Natural Hazards Research Australia was the first to determine that heatwaves were the deadliest form of natural hazard in Australia.

People who are older, very young, pregnant, on lower incomes, socially isolated or live with disability or chronic illness are at greater risk. Many local governments across the country are taking proactive measures to ensure the safety of their communities during a heatwave.

In line with this traction, the City was successful in securing an AWARE grant (designed to enhance preparedness activities at a local level) via DFES for the creation of a tailored Heat Action Plan. In collaboration with Executive Risk Solutions, over the next six (6) months, a number of stakeholder and community engagement sessions will be held to support the development of the Plan. Once finalised, the Heat Action Plan will form part of the City's Local Emergency Management Arrangements (LEMA).



25 February 2026 | News

Need for coordinated heatwave planning across Australia highlighted in webinar



4 February 2026 | News

Heatwaves cost billions: how we can better prepare



6 January 2026 | News

Study protecting Australians as the mercury rises

Natural Hazards Research Australia News Articles for January and February 2026

(iv) Fire Prevention Update

Firebreak Inspection - Current Status

Firebreak inspections are progressing as planned across the district. Scheduling continues to be aligned with established risk priorities and available resourcing.

Residents Are Encouraged To:

- Stay Informed - know the fire danger ratings and check emergency alerts via [Emergency WA Warnings & Incidents](#);
- Be proactive - contact the City with any reports of overgrown vegetation or fire hazards;
- Share safety messages - prepare bushfire plans and kits; and
- Get informed via the City's [Fire prevention webpage](#)

The City remains in **Prohibited Burning** period - **1 December 2025 to 31 March 2026**

Burning Periods	Conditions
15 April to 31 May	Permits Required
1 June - 30 September	No permits required - 'Rural' and 'Special Rural'
1 October - 30 November	Permits Required
1 December to 31 March	Prohibited Burning

(v) Fire Prevention CRMS

February 2026

Total	CRM
0	Firebreak Variation Applications
0	Permit to Burn
7	Fire Hazards on Developed Land
5	Fire Hazards on Vacant Land
9	Firebreak Inspection Enquiries

Total	CRM
0	Report of Fire Related Incident
9	General Enquiry

(vi) Rockingham/Kwinana SES Summary

- February 2026 has afforded the Unit time to prepare for the winter period due to less requests for their services during the month.
- The Unit took part in the Emergency Services and First Responder Open Day hosted by the Rockingham Marine Rescue.



SES member Lee Deerbank presented with a five-year Service Medal



SES members training with Roof Safety Systems

(vii) Rockingham SES Activity

February 2026	
Requests for Assistance	3
Management & Admin	
Training Courses	1
Member Weekly Training Nights	4
Community Engagement Events	1
Deployments	0
Housekeeping	27 hrs

(viii) Home Cooling Subsidy

Month	Number of Applications Received	Number Ineligible	Total Approved \$
July 2025	14	1	1849.56
August 2025	13	2	1547.40
September 2025	19	1	2614.93
October 2025	15	0	2130.95
November 2025	15	0	1942.24
December 2025 /Jan 2026	40	7	4291.91
February 2026	21	1	2780.25
Total current FY to date	137	12	17157.24

3.5 SmartWatch Key Result Areas

Author: Mrs Sue Dwyer, Coordinator SmartWatch

Visibility			
KPI	Target	Actual	Compliance
On scene within 15 minutes	90%	98%	Exceeds
Achieve 40,000 patrol km's per month	40,000 kms	38,210 kms	Kilometres below KPI due to staffing levels
Engagement with Community			
KPI	Target	Actual	Compliance
Community Stakeholder events	2	3	Exceeds
Increasing Perception of Safety			
KPI	Target	Actual	Compliance
Meet 'Category A' Hot Spot Targets (15)	100%	100%	Meets
Meet 'Category B' Hot Spot Targets (22)	90%	100%	Exceeds
Notable Statistics			
Requests For Attendance		51	

Notable Statistics (cont...)	
Community Patrol Requests	75
Holiday Watch Requests	33
On Patrol Reports	603
Fire Watch	36
Field Reports Completed	6
CCTV Requests	0

3.6 Compliance Community Engagement	
Author:	Ms Rebecca Murphy, Community Development Officer (Compliance)

(i) Facebook Posts

TOPIC	REACTIONS	COMMENTS	SHARES	VIEWERS
1. Keep dogs safe in the heat	15	1	4	3K
2. Planned burn workshop	6	0	9	3.8K
3. Pet registrations	4	0	1	3.7K
4. Firewise garden awareness	11	2	4	3.8K

Visit to Tuart Lakes Lifestyle Resort (Baldivis)

A visit to the Tuart Lakes Lifestyle Village on Thursday 12 February 2026 sparked important emergency planning conversations among the residents. The presentation focused on bushfire preparedness and was delivered to 45 participants where a number of questions were answered by the City in relation to preparing, responding and recovering in an emergency event. The presentation was valued by the facility's management team where real-life scenarios and reflections on personal levels of preparedness occurred. Additional resources were distributed to attendees encouraging them to review their personal emergency plans using the P-CEP Workbooks (developed by Sydney Uni).



Strategic Planning and Environment Monthly Team Summary



1. Strategic Planning and Environment Team Overview

The Strategic Planning and Environment Team delivers a range of services which includes:

- Facilitating projects and undertaking tasks that establishes and reviews the City's planning framework (Strategic Planning);
- Assessing and making recommendations on proposed land use plans such as Structure Plans and Activity Centre Plans (Strategic Planning);
- Implementing the Council's environmental initiatives that broadly focus on reducing the City's ecological footprint (Environment); and
- Assessing and making recommendations on planning proposals that have an environmental implication, including those assessed under the *Environmental Protection Act* (Environment).

2. Project Status Reports

Project	2.1 Local Planning Strategy and New Local Planning Scheme No.4		
Budget:	\$150,000	Expenditure to date:	\$36,482
Commencement date:	July 2021	Estimated finish date:	Strategy - End 2025 Scheme - End 2026
Project Officer:	Mr Tom Foulds, Coordinator Strategic Planning		
Author:	Mr Brett Ashby, Manager Strategic Planning and Environment		
Progress Report:			

The Local Planning Strategy has received final endorsement from the WAPC.

Work is underway to finalise the draft Local Planning Scheme No.4 for the Council's consideration in mid 2026, following which WAPC approval to undertake public advertising will be required.

Project	2.2 Lake Richmond Management Plan Implementation - Thrombolite Study and Feral Fish Partnership Program		
Budget:	\$91,000	Expenditure to Date:	\$79,880
Commencement Date:	July 2018	Finish Date:	September 2025
Project Officer:	Mr Jordyn Pokroy, Environmental Planning Officer		
Author:	Mr Brett Ashby, Manager Strategic Planning and Environment		
Progress Report:			

Final sampling for the Lake Richmond Water Quality Monitoring and Stormwater Reduction Impact Modelling was conducted in November 2025. The City is awaiting the final report from HygroGeoEnviro.

Project	2.3 Karnup District Structure Plan		
Budget:	\$345,412	Expenditure to Date:	\$51,475
Commencement date:	February 2023	Estimated finish date:	September 2026
Project Officer:	TBC		
Author:	Mr Brett Ashby, Manager Strategic Planning and Environment		
Progress Report:			

Work is underway by the City's consultant to finalise the draft District Structure Plan for the Council's consideration in the second quarter of 2026. The Council will be requested to consider endorsing the draft for the purposes of public advertising. WAPC approval is also required prior to advertising commencing.

Project	2.4 Wetland Management Plan		
Budget:	N/A	Expenditure to Date:	N/A
Commencement Date:	May 2023	Estimated Finish Date:	June 2026
Project Officer:	Mr Jordyn Pokroy, Environmental Planning Officer		
Author:	Mr Brett Ashby, Manager Strategic Planning and Environment		
Progress Report:			

Environmental assessments were completed by Natural Area Management Consultants in the 2024/25 financial year. The updated Wetland Management Plan will be prepared in-house based on these assessments.

Project	2.5 Bushland Management Plan, Tamworth Hill Swamp Management Plan and Lake Richmond Management Plan		
Budget:	\$198,101	Expenditure to Date:	\$150,997
Commencement Date:	July 2024	Estimated Finish Date:	June 2026
Project Officer:	Mr Jordyn Pokroy, Environmental Planning Officer		
Author:	Mr Brett Ashby, Manager Strategic Planning and Environment		
Progress Report:			

Environmental assessments were completed by Natural Area Management Consultants in 2025. Awaiting final report. The updated Bushland Management Plans will be prepared in-house based on these assessments.

Project	2.6 Sustainable Transport Strategy		
Budget:	\$150,000	Expenditure to Date:	Nil
Commencement Date:	TBA	Estimated Finish Date:	TBA
Project Officer:	TBC		
Author:	Mr Brett Ashby, Manager Strategic Planning and Environment		
Progress Report:			

Work on commencing this project will occur once staffing resources allow.

3. Information Items

3.1 Structure Plan Assessment Status

Author: Mr Tom Foulds, Coordinator Strategic Planning

The following Structure Plan applications have been submitted to the Western Australian Planning Commission (WAPC) for determination in accordance with Schedule 2, Part 4, clause 20 of the *Planning and Development (Local Planning Schemes) Regulations (2015)*.

The assessment status of Structure Plan applications that have yet to be determined from the Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage are as follows:

Amendments to Structure Plans

Application	Date Considered by Council	Status
Tuart Lakes Structure Plan Amendment	23 September 2025	<p>The Structure Plan was considered by Council at its Ordinary meeting held on 23 September 2025, where it resolved to support the amendment subject to the following modifications:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The Tree Retention and Protection Plan being updated to reflect the proposed changes. 2. A Local Water Management Strategy being prepared in accordance with the West Australian Planning Commission's <i>Guidance for Structure Plans</i>. 3. The Structure Plan Report Part 1 (section 4.0 Subdivision and Development Requirements) being amended to include a requirement for the Bojar Road link to be constructed by the developer at its expense. <p>The proposed amendment has not been determined by the WAPC.</p>
Lot 311 Fifty Road Structure Plan Amendment	14 October 2025	<p>The Structure Plan was considered by Council at its Ordinary meeting held on 14 October 2025, where it recommended the WAPC defer the amendment subject to the following matters being suitably addressed:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Submission and assessment of a Flora and Vegetation Survey over the LSP Amendment area (Lot 1402) to inform the optimal location of Public Open Space to preserve the best quality remnant vegetation and habitat.

Application	Date Considered by Council	Status
		2. Submission and assessment of an updated Transport Impact Assessment over the LSP area to consider outstanding technical concerns relating to road design matters. 3. Resolution of the matters contained in Attachment 1 - Schedule of Modifications. The proposed amendment has not been determined by the WAPC.

Structure Plans

Application	Date Considered by Council	Status
'Kennedy Bay', Lot 3020 Port Kennedy Drive and Unallocated Crown Land No.3019, Port Kennedy	26 May 2020	The updated TIA and Structure Plan will be presented to the SPC in due course following resolution of Council on 22 April 2025 regarding Bayeux Avenue and Grand Ocean Boulevard Intersection Treatment.
'Sawley Close', Lots 23-26, 28 and 161-62 Sawley Close, Golden Bay	24 February 2026	The Structure Plan was considered by Council at its Ordinary meeting held on 24 February 2026, where it recommended the WAPC approve the Structure Plan subject to the following matters being addressed: <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1, The subject land is zoned 'Urban' and reserved for 'Regional Open Space' under the Metropolitan Region Scheme, and zoned 'Development' under the City's Town Planning Scheme No. 2. 2. Resolution of the matters contained in Attachment 1 - Schedule of Modifications.

3.2 Tree Removals - Approvals Issued Under Delegated Authority

Author: Karina Graham, Administration and Projects Support Officer

In accordance with clause 4.11 and Schedules 4 and 5 of Town Planning Scheme No.2 (TPS2), written approval from the City is required to remove any native tree from 'Rural', 'Special Rural' and 'Special Residential' zoned land.

In circumstances where a subdivision or development approval is not in place that approves the removal of trees, landowners can seek approval to remove trees if they are deemed to be dead, diseased or dangerous.

At the time of writing, the City had received five (5) tree removal requests in February 2026.

A total of one (1) tree was approved for removal based on being assessed by suitably qualified arborists for either being dead, dangerous and/or diseased.

- One (1) tree at Tuart Lakes Lifestyle Resort (Rural, Development) was approved for removal. The tree was dead.
- Two (2) applications are awaiting further information from the applicants (both Special Rural).
- Two (2) other applications were for the removal of non-native species, which did not require the City's approval.

3.3 Environmental Education Program

Author:	Ms Johanna Riddell and Mr Blake Rose, Environmental Education Officers
----------------	--

The City delivers ongoing education on the topics of natural environment, sustainability and waste education.

Our education programs are undertaken in local reserves, community centres, schools, libraries and through social media and other e-platforms including the GREEN e-newsletter and aim to serve a broad cross section of the community. There was no broader environmental education delivered during January 2026. Education Officers have been implementing waste education as outlined in Section 3.4 below.

3.4 Community Education - Waste Education

Author:	Ms Johanna Riddell and Mr Blake Rose, Environmental Education Officers
----------------	--

Following the implementation of FOGO, the Sustainability and Environment Team is responsible for community education which is summarised below.

During the month of February 2026, Environmental Education Officers have engaged with 320 residents through pop-ups, and undertaken two (2) home visits at the request of residents through CRMs. Officers have noted that the majority of residents engaging with staff support the FOGO implementation, with a small minority indicating their dissatisfaction with the frequency of red-bin collections.

School and library information sessions continue to be an important part of the education strategy.

To further support our community adapt to the reduced red bin collection, Officers are:

- Developing a Local Recycling Directory to connect households with collectors of recycled materials, such as used coffee pods and shredded paper, that would otherwise end up in the general waste bin.
- Working to expand the City's 'Library of Things', which currently has bunting and a re-usable party pack items available to loan from Rockingham local libraries. This initiative provides an opportunity for residents to 'borrow' and 'reuse' rather than buy and dispose.
- Creating an educational video to promote the Cloth Nappy Subsidy Program on the City's website and provide a resource for a range of stakeholders, such as Rockingham Hospital.

Land and Development Infrastructure Monthly Team Summary



1. Land and Development Infrastructure Team Overview

The Land and Development Infrastructure Team deliver a range of services which include:

- Providing strategic input into the statutory and strategic planning processes which deliver innovative land development outcomes.
- Ensuring all development applications are assessed in accordance with statutory regulation, accepted standards, best practice and Council Policy.
- Responsibility for assessment and approval for all engineering, urban water, public open space and streetscape proposals relating to land development.

2. Project Status Reports

Nil

3. Information Items

3.1 Referrals

Author: Mr Danny Sriono, Traffic Engineer

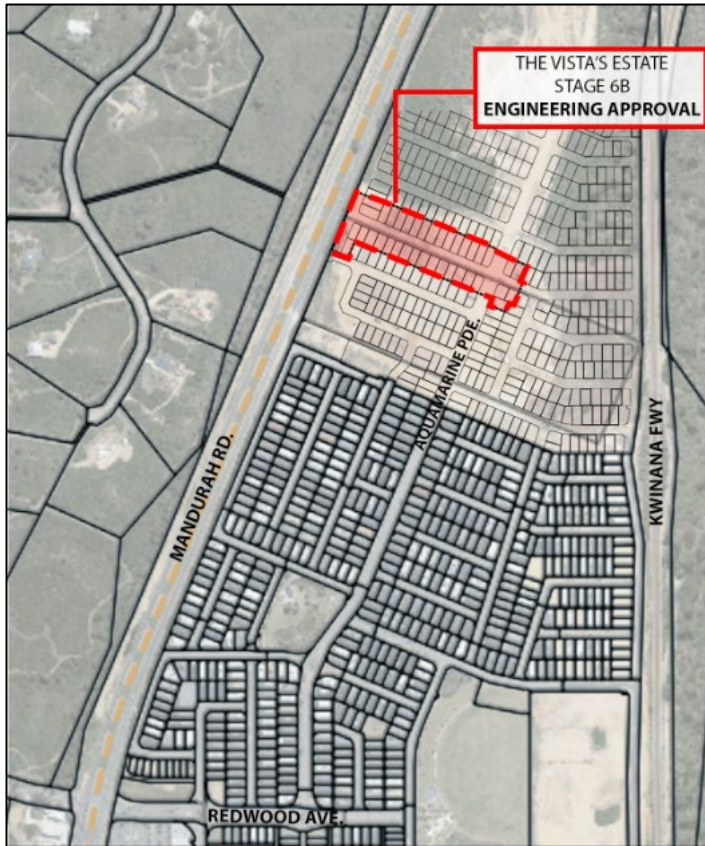
(Note: YTD is inclusive of this month's applications)

Type	February 2026	Year to Date February 2026
Structure Plan Approvals	1	1
Subdivision Applications	2	10
Urban Water Management Plans	2	5
Traffic Reports	-	1
Development Applications	4	17
Total		34

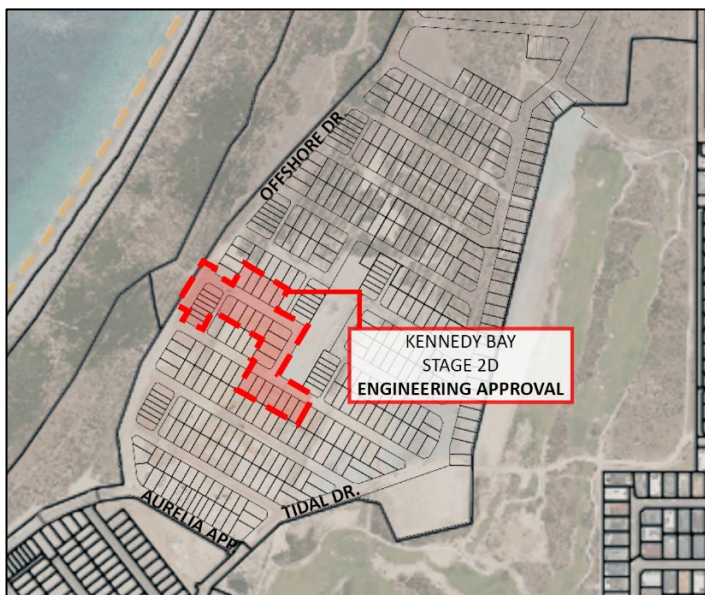
3.2 Delegated Land and Development Infrastructure Assets Approvals

Author: Mr James Henson, Manager Land and Development Infrastructure

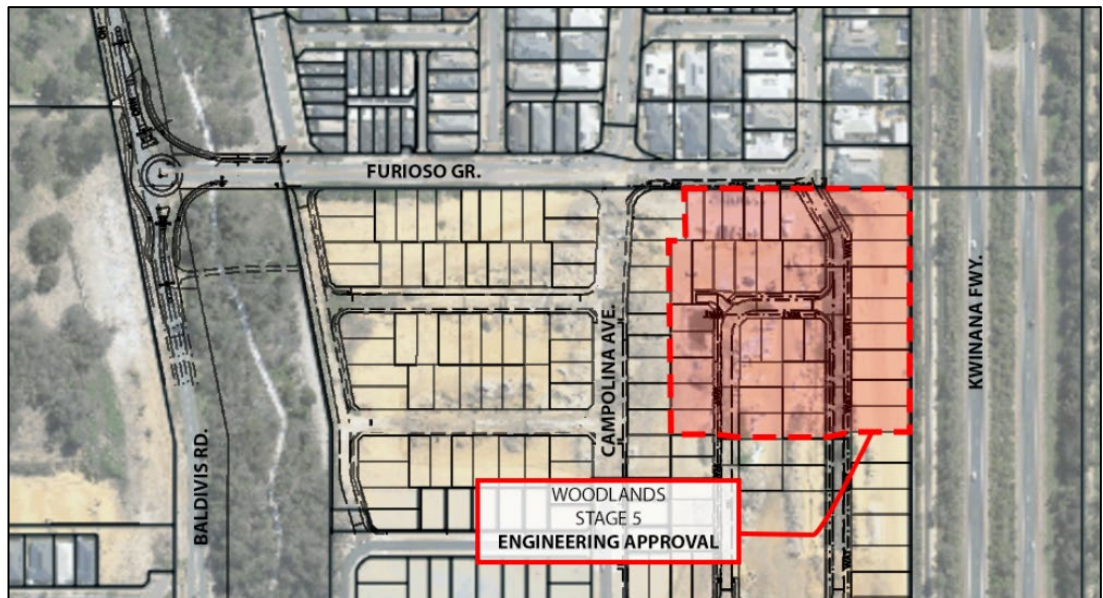
3.2.1 The Vistas Estate Stage 6B - Engineering Approval



3.2.2 Kennedy Bay Stage 2D - Engineering Approval



3.2.3 Woodlands Stage 5 - Engineering Approval



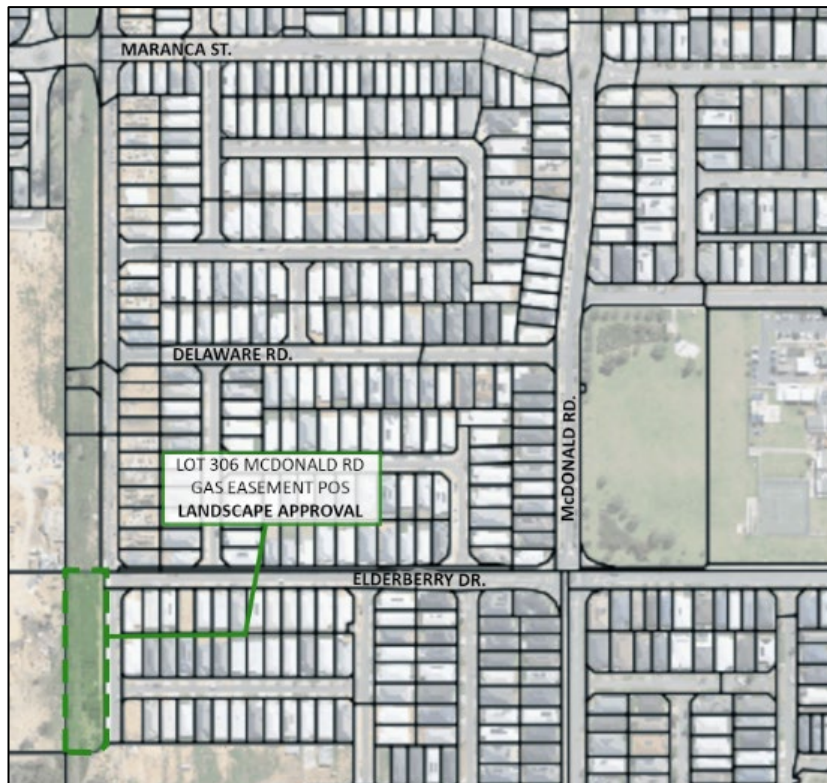
3.2.4 Brightwood East Stage 17 Streetscape - Landscape Approval



3.2.5 Brightwood Estate Stage 12 Gas Easement, Public Open Space - Landscape Approval



3.2.6 Lot 306 McDonald Road Gas Easement, Public Open Space - Landscape Approval



3.3 Handover of Subdivisional Roads	
Author:	Mr James Henson, Manager Land and Development Infrastructure

Nil

3.4 Delegated Subdivision Engineering and Public Open Space Practical Completions	
Author:	Mr James Henson, Manager Land and Development Infrastructure

3.4.1 Paradiso Estate - Southern Pipeline POS - SP1 works

3.4.2 Golden Bay Stage 4M

3.5 Delegated Authority to Approve the Release of Bonds for Private Subdivisional Works	
Author:	Mr James Henson, Manager Land and Development Infrastructure

3.5.1 Spires Stage 10 - Maintenance Bond Return - \$123,538.00

3.5.2 Spires Stage 14 - Maintenance Bond Return - \$51,216.00

3.5.3 Spires Stage 10B - Maintenance Bond Return - \$39,876

3.5.4 Brightwood Stage 17 - Outstanding Works Bond Return - \$534,031.09

3.5.5 Brightwood Stage 12 - Outstanding Works Bond Return - \$764,160.30

3.5.6 Lot 306 McDonald Road Stage 4 - Maintenance Bond Return - \$24,323.00

3.5.7 Spires Stage 17 - Outstanding Works Bond Return - \$454,000.00

Statutory Planning Monthly Team Summary



1. Statutory Planning Team Overview

The Statutory Planning Team delivers a range of services which includes:

- Issue Planning Approvals
- Scheme Amendments and Subdivision Applications
- Road Closures, PAW Closures and Street Naming

2. Project Status Reports

Project	2.1 East Rockingham Heritage Area (Local Planning Policy)		
Budget:	\$40,000	Expenditure to Date:	\$36,645
Commencement Date:	August 2023	Estimated Finish Date:	April 2026
Project Officer:	Mr Chris Parlane, Senior Planning Officer		
Author:	Mr Mike Ross, Manager Statutory Planning		
Progress Report:			

No update from December 2025 Bulletin.

Project	2.2 Design Review Panel		
Budget:	N/A	Expenditure to Date:	N/A
Commencement Date:	February 2018	Estimated Finish Date:	Ongoing
Project Officer:	Mrs Casey Gillespie, Principal Planner (DAP and Planning Reform)		
Author:	Mrs Casey Gillespie, Principal Planner (DAP and Planning Reform)		
Progress Report:			

The following table represents the number of applications received which have been assessed by the City's Design Review Panel:

February 2026			
Proposal	Location	Status	Determining Authority
Nil			

2.3 Development Assessment Panel

Author:	Mrs Casey Gillespie, Principal Planner (DAP and Planning Reform)
----------------	--

The following table represents the number of current Development Assessment Panel (DAP) applications lodged with the City for assessment.

Applications within the City of Rockingham are presented to the Metropolitan Outer Development Assessment Panel (MODAP).

Proposal	Address	Applicant	Cost of Development	Date of Acceptance	DAP Meeting Date	MODAP Decision
Medical Centre	Lot 432 Charleston Street Karnup	Dynamic Planning and Developments	\$4.5M	14 November 2025	TBA	TBA
Oilseed Crushing Plant	Lot 108 Patterson Road, East Rockingham	Ramboll Australia Pty Ltd	\$500M	25 November 2025	TBA	TBA
Amendment to DAP Approval (Waikiki Tavern) - Minor Amendments to Layout	Lot 500 Safety Bay Road, Safety Bay	Planning Solutions	\$11M	16 December 2025	24 February 2026	Approved
Battery Energy Storage System (BESS)	Lot 18 Doghill Road, Baldivis	TBB Planning	\$500M	19 January 2026	TBA	TBA

Further information on Development Assessment Panel applications within the City can be viewed by visiting [Development Assessment Panels - City of Rockingham](#)

3. Information Items

3.1 Subdivision/Development Approval and Refusals by the WAPC

Author:	Administration Team
----------------	---------------------

- 3.1.1 Survey Strata Subdivision Approved - Lot 202 Joseph Road, Safety Bay - Residential Subdivision Creating 2 Lots (21.2025.136.1)
- 3.1.2 Development Subdivision Approved - Lot 9002 Baldivis Road, Baldivis - Residential Freehold Subdivision Creating 216 Lots (21.2025.100.1)
- 3.1.3 Development Subdivision Approved - Lot 56 Singleton Beach Road, Singleton - Residential Freehold Subdivision Creating 2 Lots (21.2025.117.1)

3.2 Notifications and Gazettals

Author:	Administration Team
----------------	---------------------

Nil

3.3 Subdivision Clearances

Author:	Administration Team
----------------	---------------------

- 3.3.1 Subdivision Clearance Creating 58 Lots - Kennedy Bay (Stage 2B) - Lot 3028 Offshore Drive, Port Kennedy (21.2024.93.1)
- 3.3.2 Subdivision Clearance Creating 44 Lots – East Brightwood (Stage18)(St 7) – Lot 9014 Serpentine Road, Baldivis (21.2025.35.1)

3.4 Subdivision Survey Approvals

Author:	Administration Team
----------------	---------------------

- 3.4.1 Endorsed Survey Strata Plan - Lot 444 Sark Place, Warnbro (21.2025.36.1)
- 3.4.2 Endorsed Survey Strata Plan – Lot 35 Fraser Street, Rockingham (21.2025.12.1)
- 3.4.3 Endorsed Survey Strata Plan – Lot 416 Furling Grove, Baldivis (21.2022.118.1)
- 3.4.4 Endorsed Deposited Plan of Survey – Lot 3028 Offshore Drive, Port Kennedy (21.2026.3.1)

3.5 Subdivision Lot Production

Author: Administration Team

The following table represents residential lot activity within the growth suburbs of the City of Rockingham by month and year-to-date.

The data provides information relating to the number of conditional residential lot approvals, by the Western Australian Planning Commission.

The final approval figures are based on the number of lots which have received final approval by the Western Australian Planning Commission.

Locality	Month (February 2026)		Calendar Year to Date (2026)	
	Preliminary (total lots)	Final (total lots)	Preliminary (total lots)	Final (total lots)
Baldivis	216	Nil	216	76
Golden Bay	Nil	Nil	7	2
Karnup	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil
Port Kennedy	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil

Note 1: The Western Australian Planning Commission (WAPC) approves Subdivision Applications on advice from the City and relevant Government Agencies.

Note 2: For clarity, the term 'Preliminary' refers to 'WAPC Subdivision Approvals (total lots)' and the term 'Final' refers to 'WAPC Endorsed Deposited Plan i.e. Lots to be created (total lots)'.

Note 3: When the WAPC Endorses a Deposited Plan it includes new lots, which can then be created by Landgate.

3.6 Delegated Development Approvals

Author: Administration Team

- 3.6.1 Proposed Change of Use from Single House to Holiday House (Unhosted Short-Term Rental Accommodation) - Lot 213 (No.31) Lavina Crescent, Secret Harbour - Staycay Pty Ltd (20.2025.541.1)
- 3.6.2 Proposed Additions and Alterations to Existing Place of Public Worship - Lot 6011 (No.3) Lanier Way, Secret Harbour - Scribe Design Group Pty Ltd (20.2025.516.1)
- 3.6.3 Proposed Outbuilding to Single House - Lot 630 (No.35) Winery Drive, Karnup - Anderson Construction WA Pty Ltd (20.2026.14.1)
- 3.6.4 Proposed Extension to Development Approval (Additions to Animal Establishment) - Lot 15 (No.1881) Mandurah Road, Karnup - Norman Brooks Architectural Draughting and Design (20.2025.457.1)
- 3.6.5 Proposed Addition to Single House (Patio) - Lot 72 (No.8) Manor Approach, Baldivis - Australian Outdoor Living (20.2025.564.1)
- 3.6.6 Proposed Change of Use from Dwelling to Unhosted Short-Term Rental Accommodation (Holiday House) - Lot 133 (No.35) Morwell Loop, Baldivis - Staycay Pty Ltd (20.2025.461.1)
- 3.6.7 Proposed Outbuilding to Single House - Lot 5 (No.1335) Mandurah Road, Baldivis - Wheeler (20.2026.24.1)
- 3.6.8 Proposed Amendment to Development Approval (Change in Operating House for Fast Food Outlet - 24 Hours) - Lot 916 (No.210) Warnbro Sound Avenue, Warnbro - Planning Solutions (Aust) Pty Ltd (20.2026.10.1)
- 3.6.9 Proposed Continuation of 'Industry - Extractive' (Limestone and Sand) and 'Use Not Listed' (Inert Landfill) - Lot 800 Kerosene Lane, Baldivis - WA Limestone (20.2024.228.1)
- 3.6.10 Proposed Additions to Existing Garden Centre (Incidental Display Shop and Café) - Lot 1023 (No.47) Young Road, Baldivis - Woods (20.2025.452.1)
- 3.6.11 Proposed Grouped Dwelling - Strata Lot 4 (No.74) Delta Road, Baldivis - Armour Developments (20.2026.31.1)
- 3.6.12 Proposed Grouped Dwelling - Strata Lot 3 (No.72) Delta Road, Baldivis - Armour Developments (20.2026.32.1)
- 3.6.13 Proposed Grouped Dwelling - Strata Lot 2 (No.70) Delta Road, Baldivis - Armour Developments (20.2026.33.1)

- 3.6.14 Proposed Grouped Dwelling - Strata Lot 1 (No.68) Delta Road, Baldivis - Armour Developments (20.2026.34.1)
- 3.6.15 Proposed Outbuilding to Grouped Dwelling - Lot 11 (No.2) Wanliss Street, Rockingham - Lewis (20.2026.52.1)
- 3.6.16 Proposed Outbuilding to Single Dwelling - Lot 2 (No.400) Amarillo Drive, Karnup - Action Sheds Australia Pty Ltd (20.2025.542.1)
- 3.6.17 Proposed Change of Use to Unhosted Short-Term Rental Accommodation - Lot 11 (No.38) Emerald Court, Singleton - Dames (20.2025.568.1)
- 3.6.18 Proposed Signage and Display Home (Display Home Centre) - Lot 348 (No.1) Bevel Road, Baldivis - Home Group WA Pty Ltd (20.2026.23.1)
- 3.6.19 Proposed Incidental Structure to Single House (Extension of Privacy Fence) - Lot 305 (No.86) Fifty Road, Baldivis - Henderson (20.2026.6.1)
- 3.6.20 Proposed Additions and Alterations to Existing Single House - Lot 54 (No.822) Eighty Road, Baldivis - Byron and Hordyk (20.2026.29.1)
- 3.6.21 Proposed Change of Use from Dwelling to Unhosted Short-Term Rental Accommodation (Holiday House) - Lot 3 (No.7C) Radford Place, Safety Bay - Type (20.2025.524.1)
- 3.6.22 Proposed Three (3) Grouped Dwellings - Lot 15 (No.35) Liverpool Street, Shoalwater - Bourne Architecture (20.2025.563.1)

3.7 Delegated Development Refusals	
Author:	Administration Team

Nil

3.8 Delegated Building Envelope Variations	
Author:	Administration Team

- 3.8.1 Proposed Variation to Building Envelope - Lot 66 (No.16) Tincombe Grove, Baldivis - Dalton (24.2025.33.1)

3.9 Subdivision/Amalgamation Recommended for Approval	
Author:	Administration Team

- 3.9.1 Referral Response - Survey Strata - Application No.1530-25 - Lot 9001 (No.7-19) McNicholl Street, Rockingham - Residential Subdivision Creating 36 Lots (21.2025.137.1)
- 3.9.2 Referral Response - Application No.202724 - Lot 9501 Herne Lane, Baldivis - Residential Subdivision Creating 4 Lots (21.2026.1.1)
- 3.9.3 Referral Response - Subdivision Application No.202686 - Lot 9001 (No.7-19) McNicholl Street, Rockingham - Residential Subdivision Creating 3 Lots (21.2025.139.1)
- 3.9.4 Referral Response - Subdivision Application No.202765 - Lot 219 (No.31) and Lot 220 (No.33) The Hawthorns, Baldivis - Residential Freehold Amalgamation Creating 1 Lot (21.2026.2.1)
- 3.9.5 Referral Response - Subdivision Application No.167-26 - Lot 50 (No.72A) Parkin Street, Rockingham - Residential Subdivision Creating 4 Lots (21.2026.6.1)

3.10 Strata Plans	
Author:	Administration Team

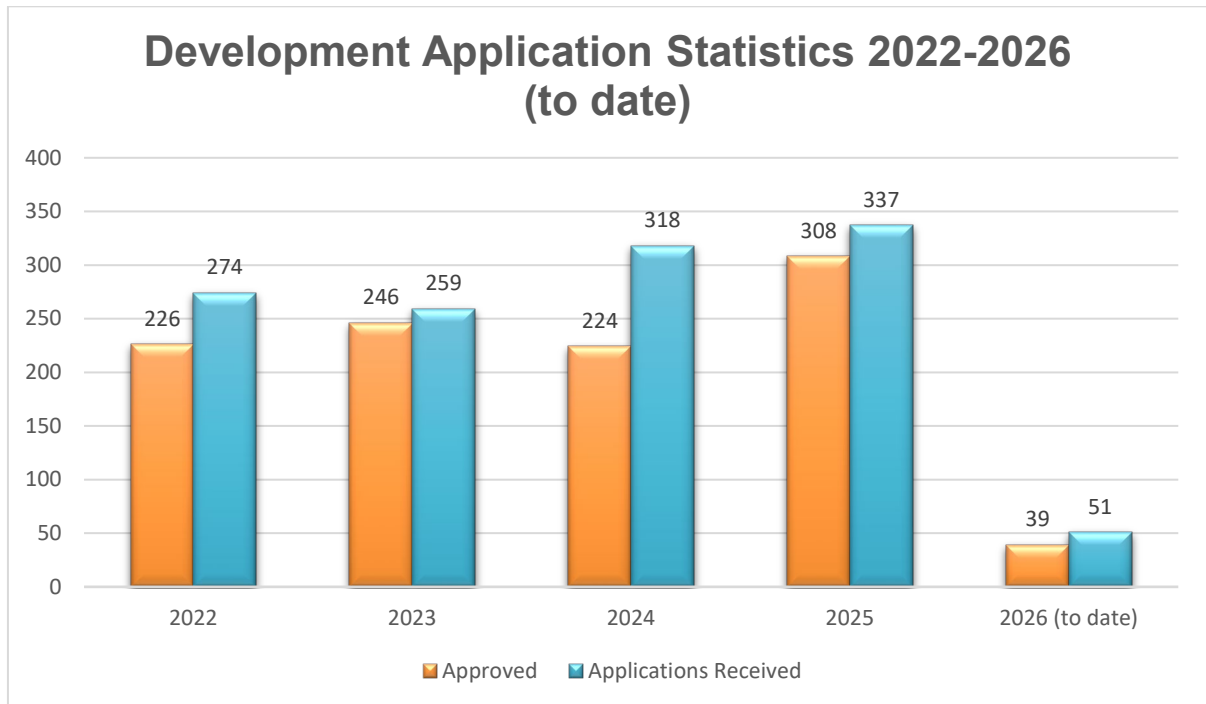
Nil

3.11 Subdivision/Amalgamation Recommended for Refusal	
Author:	Administration Team

Nil

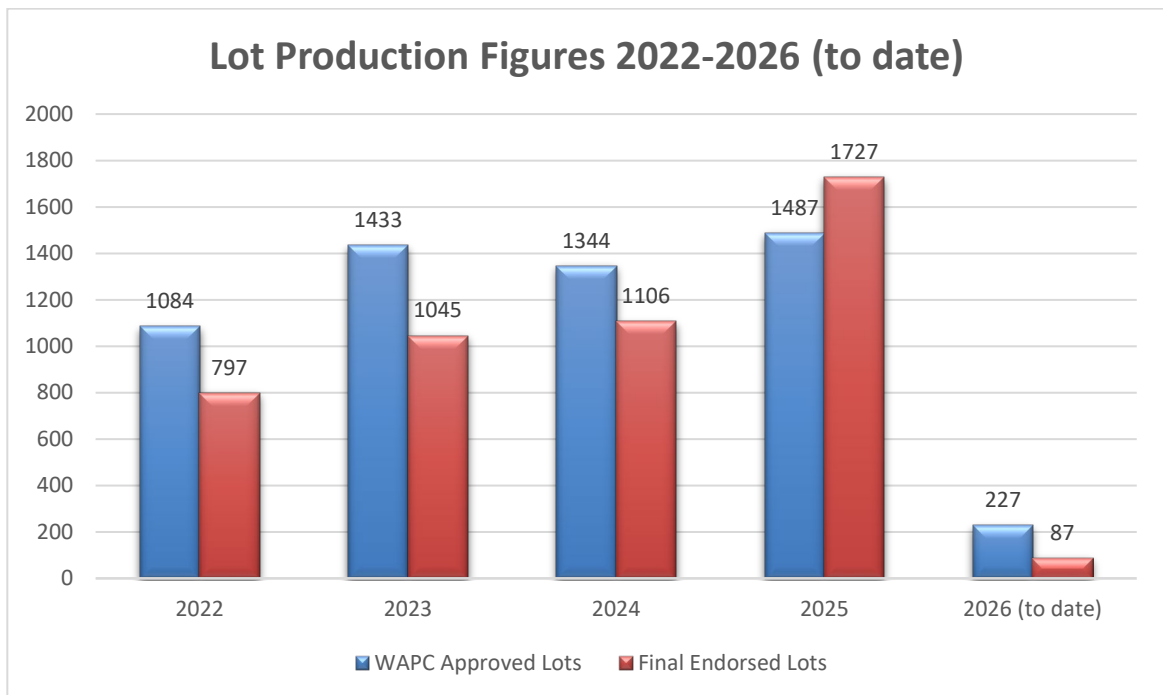
3.12 Development Application and Lot Production Statistics	
Author:	Administration Team

The following graph represents the total number of Development Applications received and approved by the City for each of the last five (5) years.

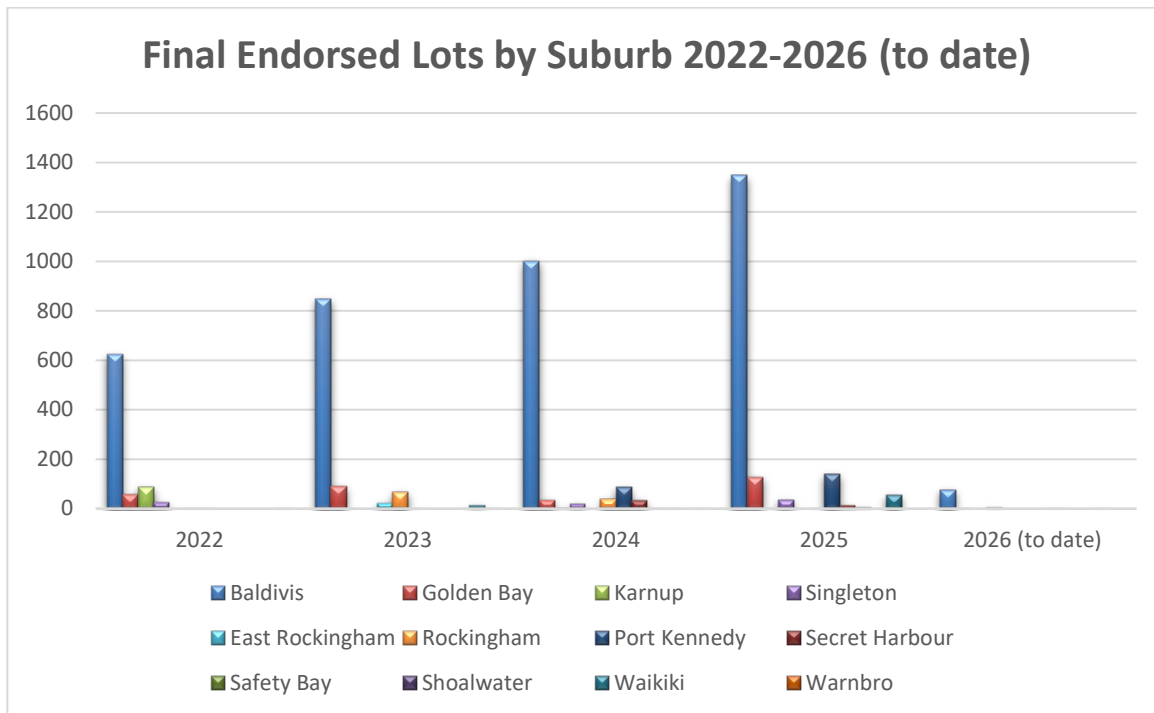


The following graph represents freehold lot activity within the suburbs of the City of Rockingham for each of the last five (5) years.

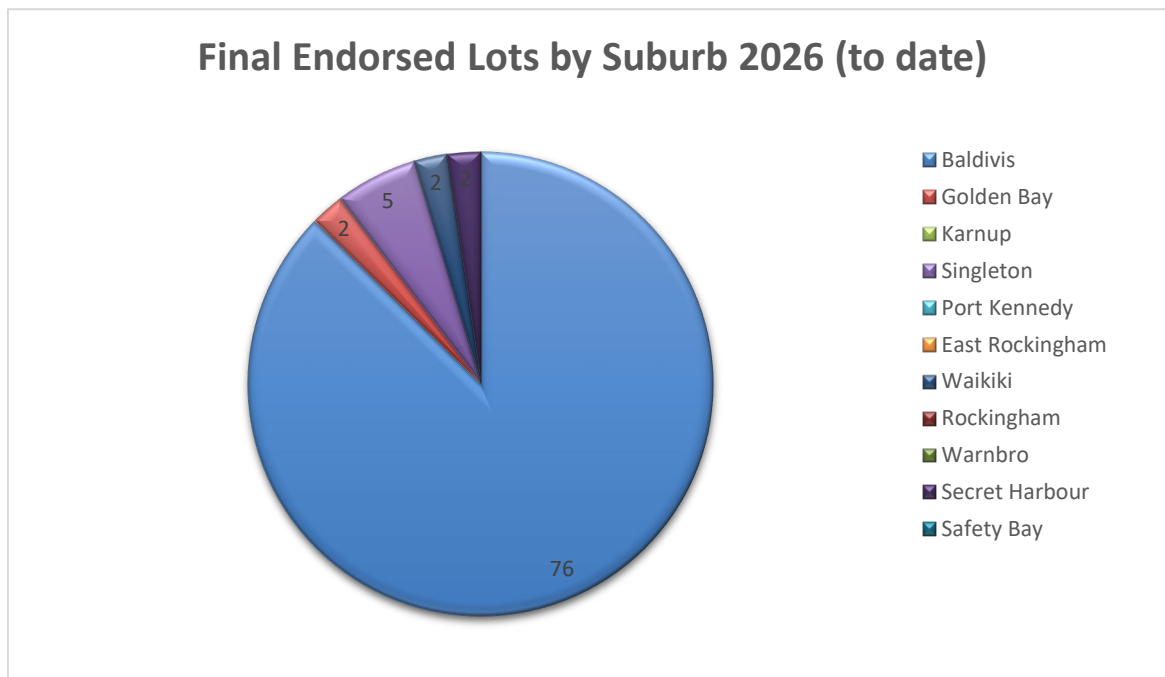
This data provides information relating to the number of conditional freehold residential lot approvals by the Western Australian Planning Commission (WAPC Approved Lots) and the number of lots that have received final approval (Endorsed Deposited Plan) by the WAPC (Final Endorsed Lots). Lots which have received final approval can then be created by Landgate.



The below graph represents the final endorsed lot production figures, broken down by suburb for each of the last five (5) years.



The below graph represents the final endorsed lots by suburb for 2026 to date.



Planning and Development Directorate Monthly Team Summary



1. Planning and Development Directorate Team Overview

The Planning and Development Directorate Team delivers a range of services which includes:

- Leads, mentors, manages and develops PDS Teams.
- Contributes to the strategic development of the City.
- Delivers a range of planning and development programmes and services that align with the objectives of the City's Strategic Plan.
- Delivers Team Plans in accordance with the objectives of the City and the PDS Division.
- Maintains comprehensive statutory planning, strategic planning and environment, building and environmental health best practices.

2. Project Status Reports

Project	2.1 Rockingham Strategic Centre Precinct Structure Plan Implementation		
Budget:	\$100,000	Expenditure to Date:	\$89,811
Commencement Date:	January 2026	Estimated Finish Date:	January 2036
Project Officer:	Mr Tristan Fernandes, Manager Major Planning Projects		
Author:	Mr Tristan Fernandes, Manager Major Planning Projects		
Progress Report:			

Project Status

On 14 January 2026, the Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage approved the Rockingham Strategic Centre Precinct Structure Plan (**PSP**) and its supporting appendices. The PSP can be viewed at <https://rockingham.wa.gov.au/rsc>.

Strategic Centre Implementation Tasks

The following work associated with the implementation of the Precinct Structure Plan occurred in the month of February 2026:

- The City responded to various media requests for communications and media interviews regarding the approval of the PSP.
- Work continued on the preparation of communication and promotion strategy which is aimed to encourage developer and investment activity. A draft approach was presented and the City complied feedback for refinement.
- The City met with multiple developers and planning consultants regarding the PSP and progressing development proposals within the Strategic Centre.
- The City continued preparation of a Report Card to outline activity within the Strategic Centre since the WAPC's conditional approval of the PSP in November 2024. Further work occurred to refine internal data presentation methods for this project.
- The City engaged in work to define the boundary of the Mike Barnett Sports Complex.
- The City continued work on the Public Parking Strategy and review of the Rockingham Beach Foreshore Master Plan.
- The Council revoked its previous planning policies applying to the Strategic Centre and the City performed administrative actions following this decision.

- Further refinements and information were implemented to the Strategic Centre website to assist public and stakeholder navigation.

3. Information Items

Nil

Appendices

1. PathWest Laboratories - Ocean Water Sampling (HS 2.4)

Water Examination Laboratory

2nd Floor, J Block, Hospital Ave
Nedlands WA 6009

Phone: (08) 6457 2583
Facsimile: (08) 9381 7139



Principal EHO
City of Rockingham
PO Box 2142
ROCKINGHAM WA 6968

Certificate of Analysis

Project Number: PW-872011 **Collected:** 03-Feb-2026 **Received:** 03-Feb-2026 2:15 pm **Analysed:** 04-Feb-2026
Temperature (Chilled): 14.0 °C

Lab Number: W26-009302 **Site Code:** RK3/033 **Time Collected:** 10:05
Collection Point: Forrester Road

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Thermotolerant Coliforms	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Escherichia coli	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018
Salmonella	Not Detected	/100 mL	MWM008
Coagulase Positive Staphylococci	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM108

Lab Number: W26-009303 **Site Code:** RK3/036 **Time Collected:** 10:25
Collection Point: Tern Island

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Thermotolerant Coliforms	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Escherichia coli	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018
Salmonella	Not Detected	/100 mL	MWM008
Coagulase Positive Staphylococci	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM108

Lab Number: W26-009304 **Site Code:** RK3/028 **Time Collected:** 10:20
Collection Point: Bent Street Jetty

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Thermotolerant Coliforms	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Escherichia coli	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018
Salmonella	Not Detected	/100 mL	MWM008
Coagulase Positive Staphylococci	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM108

Project Number: PW-872011

Lab Number: W26-009305

Site Code: RK3/037

Time Collected: 10:35

Collection Point: Safety Bay Beach

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Thermotolerant Coliforms	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Escherichia coli	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018
Salmonella	Not Detected	/100 mL	MWM008
Coagulase Positive Staphylococci	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM108



Corporate accreditation number 2392. Corporate site number 2851.
Accredited for compliance with ISO/IEC 17025 - Testing
This document may not be reproduced except in full.

Report Type: Final

Report Number: 996523

Authorised By: HE39880 - Approved Signatory
on 09/02/2026

The submitting agency is responsible for the collection and transportation of samples.

*est. = estimated, CFU = Colony Forming Units, MPN = Most Probable Number, PFU = Plaque Forming Units, < = less than, > = greater than
NOTE: When interpreting this report, note the received temperature for the sample/s and ensure the following is considered as accuracy of result/s may be decreased:*

Australian Standard No. 2031 (AS 2031)- Water quality-Sampling for microbiological analysis- Table ZZ.1 lists recommended and acceptable maximum storage time including transport and storage water temperature. For most bacterial tests the recommended transport and storage temperature is 5 ± 3°C and amoeba is ambient temperature.

*These results relate only to the items tested.
End Of Report*

Water Examination Laboratory

2nd Floor, J Block, Hospital Ave
Nedlands WA 6009

Phone: (08) 6457 2583
Facsimile: (08) 9381 7139



Principal EHO
City of Rockingham
PO Box 2142
ROCKINGHAM WA 6968

Certificate of Analysis

Project Number: PW-872014 Collected: 03-Feb-2026 Received: 03-Feb-2026 2:15 pm Analysed: 04-Feb-2026
Temperature (Chilled): 14.0 °C

Lab Number: W26-009311 Site Code: RK3/012 Time Collected: 10:55
Collection Point: Waikiki Beach

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Lab Number: W26-009312 Site Code: RK3/013 Time Collected: 11:10
Collection Point: Warnbro No 3 Carpark

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Lab Number: W26-009313 Site Code: RK3/014 Time Collected: 11:25
Collection Point: Cote D'Azur Gardens Car Park

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	30	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Project Number: PW-872014



Corporate accreditation number 2392. Corporate site number 2851.
Accredited for compliance with ISO/IEC 17025 - Testing
This document may not be reproduced except in full.

Report Type: Final

Report Number: 995982

Authorised By: HE99375 - Approved Signatory
on 05/02/2026

The submitting agency is responsible for the collection and transportation of samples.

est. = estimated, CFU = Colony Forming Units, MPN = Most Probable Number, PFU = Plaque Forming Units, < = less than, > = greater than

NOTE: When interpreting this report, note the received temperature for the sample/s and ensure the following is considered as accuracy of result/s may be decreased:

Australian Standard No. 2031 (AS 2031)- Water quality-Sampling for microbiological analysis- Table ZZ.1 lists recommended and acceptable maximum storage time including transport and storage water temperature. For most bacterial tests the recommended transport and storage temperature is $5 \pm 3^{\circ}\text{C}$ and amoeba is ambient temperature.

These results relate only to the items tested.

****End Of Report****

Water Examination Laboratory

2nd Floor, J Block, Hospital Ave
Nedlands WA 6009

Phone: (08) 6457 2583
Facsimile: (08) 9381 7139



Principal EHO
City of Rockingham
PO Box 2142
ROCKINGHAM WA 6968

Certificate of Analysis

Project Number: PW-873406 **Collected:** 12-Feb-2026 **Received:** 12-Feb-2026 4:30 pm **Analysed:** 13-Feb-2026
Temperature (Chilled): 14.0 °C

Lab Number: W26-012700 **Site Code:** RK3/001 **Time Collected:** 09:23
Collection Point: CBH Jetty

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Lab Number: W26-012701 **Site Code:** RK3/002 **Time Collected:** 09:35
Collection Point: Rockingham Beach

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Lab Number: W26-012702 **Site Code:** RK3/003 **Time Collected:** 09:50
Collection Point: Palm Beach Jetty

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Lab Number: W26-012703 **Site Code:** RK3/004 **Time Collected:** 10:00
Collection Point: Palm Beach

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Project Number: PW-873406

Lab Number: W26-012704

Site Code: RK3/005

Time Collected: 10:00

Collection Point: North Hymus Street

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	130	MPN/100 mL	MWM018



Corporate accreditation number 2392. Corporate site number 2851.
Accredited for compliance with ISO/IEC 17025 - Testing
This document may not be reproduced except in full.

Report Type: Final

Report Number: 997539

Authorised By: HE228958 - Approved Signatory
on 16/02/2026

The submitting agency is responsible for the collection and transportation of samples.

est. = estimated, CFU = Colony Forming Units, MPN = Most Probable Number, PFU = Plaque Forming Units, < = less than, > = greater than

NOTE: When interpreting this report, note the received temperature for the sample/s and ensure the following is considered as accuracy of result/s may be decreased:

Australian Standard No. 2031 (AS 2031)- Water quality-Sampling for microbiological analysis- Table ZZ.1 lists recommended and acceptable maximum storage time including transport and storage water temperature. For most bacterial tests the recommended transport and storage temperature is 5 ± 3°C and amoeba is ambient temperature.

These results relate only to the items tested.

*****End Of Report*****

Water Examination Laboratory

2nd Floor, J Block, Hospital Ave
Nedlands WA 6009

Phone: (08) 6457 2583
Facsimile: (08) 9381 7139



Principal EHO
City of Rockingham
PO Box 2142
ROCKINGHAM WA 6968

Certificate of Analysis

Project Number: PW-873405 **Collected:** 12-Feb-2026 **Received:** 12-Feb-2026 4:30 pm **Analysed:** 13-Feb-2026
Temperature (Chilled): 14.0 °C

Lab Number: W26-012695 **Site Code:** RK3/006 **Time Collected:** 10:33
Collection Point: Education Department Camp

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Lab Number: W26-012696 **Site Code:** RK3/007 **Time Collected:** 10:45
Collection Point: John Point

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Lab Number: W26-012697 **Site Code:** RK3/008 **Time Collected:** 11:03
Collection Point: WWF Point

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Lab Number: W26-012698 **Site Code:** RK3/009 **Time Collected:** 11:40
Collection Point: Boundary Road

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Project Number: PW-873405

Lab Number: W26-012699

Site Code: RK3/010

Time Collected: 12:00

Collection Point: Penguin Island Jetty

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018



Corporate accreditation number 2392. Corporate site number 2851.
Accredited for compliance with ISO/IEC 17025 - Testing
This document may not be reproduced except in full.

Report Type: Final

Report Number: 997598

Authorised By: HE228958 - Approved Signatory
on 16/02/2026

The submitting agency is responsible for the collection and transportation of samples.

*est. = estimated, CFU = Colony Forming Units, MPN = Most Probable Number, PFU = Plaque Forming Units, < = less than, > = greater than
NOTE: When interpreting this report, note the received temperature for the sample/s and ensure the following is considered as accuracy of result/s may be decreased:*

Australian Standard No. 2031 (AS 2031)- Water quality-Sampling for microbiological analysis- Table ZZ.1 lists recommended and acceptable maximum storage time including transport and storage water temperature. For most bacterial tests the recommended transport and storage temperature is 5 ± 3°C and amoeba is ambient temperature.

*These results relate only to the items tested.
End Of Report*

Water Examination Laboratory

2nd Floor, J Block, Hospital Ave
Nedlands WA 6009

Phone: (08) 6457 2583
Facsimile: (08) 9381 7139



Principal EHO
City of Rockingham
PO Box 2142
ROCKINGHAM WA 6968

Certificate of Analysis

Project Number: PW-874092 **Collected:** 18-Feb-2026 **Received:** 18-Feb-2026 2:30 pm **Analysed:** 19-Feb-2026
Temperature (Chilled): 14.3 °C

Lab Number: W26-014395 **Site Code:** RK3/033 **Time Collected:** 10:20
Collection Point: Forrester Road

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Thermotolerant Coliforms	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Escherichia coli	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018
Salmonella	Not Detected	/100 mL	MWM008
Coagulase Positive Staphylococci	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM108

Lab Number: W26-014396 **Site Code:** RK3/036 **Time Collected:** 10:40
Collection Point: Tern Island

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Thermotolerant Coliforms	est. 10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Escherichia coli	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018
Salmonella	Not Detected	/100 mL	MWM008
Coagulase Positive Staphylococci	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM108

Lab Number: W26-014397 **Site Code:** RK3/028 **Time Collected:** 10:35
Collection Point: Bent Street Jetty

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Thermotolerant Coliforms	est. 10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Escherichia coli	est. 10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Confirmed Enterococci	75	MPN/100 mL	MWM018
Salmonella	Not Detected	/100 mL	MWM008
Coagulase Positive Staphylococci	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM108

Project Number: PW-874092

Lab Number: W26-014398

Site Code: RK3/037

Time Collected: 11:05

Collection Point: Safety Bay Beach

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Thermotolerant Coliforms	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Escherichia coli	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM002
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018
Salmonella	Not Detected	/100 mL	MWM008
Coagulase Positive Staphylococci	<10	CFU/100 mL	MWM108



Corporate accreditation number 2392. Corporate site number 2851.
Accredited for compliance with ISO/IEC 17025 - Testing
This document may not be reproduced except in full.

Report Type: Final

Report Number: 998457

Authorised By: HE88104 - Approved Signatory
on 23/02/2026

The submitting agency is responsible for the collection and transportation of samples.

est. = estimated, CFU = Colony Forming Units, MPN = Most Probable Number, PFU = Plaque Forming Units, < = less than, > = greater than

NOTE: When interpreting this report, note the received temperature for the sample/s and ensure the following is considered as accuracy of result/s may be decreased:

Australian Standard No. 2031 (AS 2031)- Water quality-Sampling for microbiological analysis- Table ZZ.1 lists recommended and acceptable maximum storage time including transport and storage water temperature. For most bacterial tests the recommended transport and storage temperature is 5 ± 3°C and amoeba is ambient temperature.

These results relate only to the items tested.

*****End Of Report*****

Water Examination Laboratory

2nd Floor, J Block, Hospital Ave
Nedlands WA 6009

Phone: (08) 6457 2583
Facsimile: (08) 9381 7139



Principal EHO
City of Rockingham
PO Box 2142
ROCKINGHAM WA 6968

Certificate of Analysis

Project Number: PW-874060 Collected: 18-Feb-2026 Received: 18-Feb-2026 2:30 pm Analysed: 18-Feb-2026
Temperature (Chilled): 14.3 °C

Lab Number: W26-014288 Site Code: RK3/012 Time Collected: 11:35
Collection Point: Waikiki Beach

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Comments
Sample showed visible turbidity.



Corporate accreditation number 2392. Corporate site number 2851.
Accredited for compliance with ISO/IEC 17025 - Testing
This document may not be reproduced except in full.

Report Type: Final Report Number: 998129 Authorised By: HE193440 - Approved Signatory
on 19/02/2026

The submitting agency is responsible for the collection and transportation of samples.

*est. = estimated, CFU = Colony Forming Units, MPN = Most Probable Number, PFU = Plaque Forming Units, < = less than, > = greater than
NOTE: When interpreting this report, note the received temperature for the sample/s and ensure the following is considered as accuracy of result/s may be decreased:*

Australian Standard No. 2031 (AS 2031)- Water quality-Sampling for microbiological analysis- Table ZZ.1 lists recommended and acceptable maximum storage time including transport and storage water temperature. For most bacterial tests the recommended transport and storage temperature is 5 ± 3°C and amoeba is ambient temperature.

*These results relate only to the items tested.
End Of Report*

Water Examination Laboratory

2nd Floor, J Block, Hospital Ave
Nedlands WA 6009

Phone: (08) 6457 2583
Facsimile: (08) 9381 7139



Principal EHO
City of Rockingham
PO Box 2142
ROCKINGHAM WA 6968

Certificate of Analysis

Project Number: PW-874555 Collected: 24-Feb-2026 Received: 24-Feb-2026 3:00 pm Analysed: 24-Feb-2026
Temperature (Chilled): 17.0 °C

Lab Number: W26-015623 Site Code: RK3/015 Time Collected: 12:15
Collection Point: Birdport Point

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Lab Number: W26-015624 Site Code: RK3/016 Time Collected: 11:58
Collection Point: Secret Harbour Northern Car Park

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Comments
Sample showed visible turbidity.

Lab Number: W26-015625 Site Code: RK3/017 Time Collected: 11:41
Collection Point: Secret Harbour SLSC

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Lab Number: W26-015626 Site Code: RK3/018 Time Collected: 11:31
Collection Point: Anstey Beach

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Comments
Sample showed visible turbidity.

Project Number: PW-874555

Lab Number: W26-015627 Site Code: RK3/019 Time Collected: 11:12
 Collection Point: Golden Bay Beach

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Comments
 Sample showed visible turbidity.

Lab Number: W26-015628 Site Code: RK3/020 Time Collected: 10:53
 Collection Point: Singleton Beach

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Comments
 Sample showed visible turbidity.



Corporate accreditation number 2392. Corporate site number 2851.
 Accredited for compliance with ISO/IEC 17025 - Testing
 This document may not be reproduced except in full.

Report Type: Final Report Number: 998829 Authorised By: HE88242 - Approved Signatory
 on 25/02/2026

The submitting agency is responsible for the collection and transportation of samples.

est. = estimated, CFU = Colony Forming Units, MPN = Most Probable Number, PFU = Plaque Forming Units, < = less than, > = greater than
 NOTE: When interpreting this report, note the received temperature for the sample/s and ensure the following is considered as accuracy of result/s may be decreased:
 Australian Standard No. 2031 (AS 2031)- Water quality-Sampling for microbiological analysis- Table ZZ.1 lists recommended and acceptable maximum storage time including transport and storage water temperature. For most bacterial tests the recommended transport and storage temperature is 5 ± 3°C and amoeba is ambient temperature.

These results relate only to the items tested.
 End Of Report

Water Examination Laboratory

2nd Floor, J Block, Hospital Ave
Nedlands WA 6009

Phone: (08) 6457 2583
Facsimile: (08) 9381 7139



Principal EHO
City of Rockingham
PO Box 2142
ROCKINGHAM WA 6968

Certificate of Analysis

Project Number: PW-874834 Collected: 25-Feb-2026 Received: 25-Feb-2026 4:00 pm Analysed: 25-Feb-2026
Temperature (Chilled): 16.6 °C

Lab Number: W26-016282 Site Code: RK3/002 Time Collected: 09:45
Collection Point: Rockingham Beach

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Lab Number: W26-016283 Site Code: RK3/003 Time Collected: 09:55
Collection Point: Palm Beach Jetty

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Lab Number: W26-016284 Site Code: RK3/005 Time Collected: 10:05
Collection Point: North Hymus Street

Sample Type: Water

Analysis	Result	Units	Method
Confirmed Enterococci	<10	MPN/100 mL	MWM018

Comments

Sample showed visible discolouration.

Project Number: PW-874834



Corporate accreditation number 2392. Corporate site number 2851.
Accredited for compliance with ISO/IEC 17025 - Testing
This document may not be reproduced except in full.

Report Type: Final

Report Number: 999031

Authorised By: HE08453 - Approved Signatory
on 26/02/2026

The submitting agency is responsible for the collection and transportation of samples.

est. = estimated, CFU = Colony Forming Units, MPN = Most Probable Number, PFU = Plaque Forming Units, < = less than, > = greater than

NOTE: When interpreting this report, note the received temperature for the sample/s and ensure the following is considered as accuracy of result/s may be decreased:

Australian Standard No. 2031 (AS 2031)- Water quality-Sampling for microbiological analysis- Table ZZ.1 lists recommended and acceptable maximum storage time including transport and storage water temperature. For most bacterial tests the recommended transport and storage temperature is 5 ± 3°C and amoeba is ambient temperature.

These results relate only to the items tested.

****End Of Report****



City of Rockingham

BULLETIN

Asset Services

March 2026

PLEASE RETAIN FOR COUNCIL MEETING



City of Rockingham
Asset Services Bulletin
March 2026



TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. Asset Services Directorate	4
1. Asset Services Directorate Team Overview	4
2. Project Status Reports	4
3. Information Items	4
3.1 DWER Applications	4
2. Strategic Asset Management	5
1. Strategic Asset Management Team Overview	5
2. Project Status Reports	5
3. Information Items	5
3.1 Strategic Asset Management	5
3.2 Delegated Authority for the Payment of Crossover Subsidies	6
3.3 Verge Treatment Applications	6
3.4 Verge Issues	7
3. Operations and Fleet Services	8
1. Operations and Fleet Services Team Overview	8
2. Project Status Reports	8
3. Information Items	8
3.1 Building Maintenance - Operations	8
3.2 Building Maintenance - Buildings	9
3.3 Building Maintenance – Reserves	10
3.4 Building Maintenance – Upcoming Works	10
3.5 Graffiti Program 2025/2026	10
4. Infrastructure Project Delivery	11
1. Infrastructure Project Delivery Team Overview	11
2. Project Status Reports	11
3. Information Items	11
3.1 Anstey Road Footpath Project	11
3.2 Aqua Jetty Stage 2	11
3.3 Baldivis Road Upgrade – Highbury Boulevard to Furioso Green	12
3.4 Bluefields Parkway Footpath Project	12
3.5 Brixham Way Footpath Project	13
3.6 Dawlish Way Footpath Project	14
3.7 Currie Street – Hokin St to Holcombe St – Traffic Treatments (RDS/302)	14
3.8 Kenton Way, Sycamore Cl, Simpson Ave- Proposed Footpath	15
3.9 Larkhill Sporting Reserve – Softball – Upgrade to Sports Floodlighting B2	15
3.10 Mundijong Road Rehabilitation Project	15
3.11 Pine View Primary School - Children’s Crossing	16
3.12 Playground and Fitness Equipment Replacement Program	16
3.13 Read Street Intersection Upgrades – MRRG Road improvement project	17
3.14 Rockingham Arts Centre – Front Courtyard Upgrade	17
3.15 Rosewood Street Footpath Project	18
3.16 Rotary Reserve – Replace Cabinet and Lighting	18
3.17 Safety Bay Road/ Mandurah Road Roundabout, Baldivis	18
3.18 Safety Bay/ Waikiki Foreshore Lighting Replacement Works	18
3.19 Settlers Pavilion Refurbishment	19

City of Rockingham
Asset Services Bulletin
March 2026



TABLE OF CONTENTS

3.20	Shoalwater Reserve Change Rooms Refurbishment	19
3.21	Townsend Road and Swinestone Street Safety Upgrades at various intersections	19
3.22	Warnbro Sound Avenue, Bancoura Parkway and Bluestone Parkway installation of speed deflection	20
5.	Parks Services	21
1.	Parks Services Team Overview	21
2.	Project Status Reports	21
3.	Information Items	22
3.1	CRM Statistics	22
3.2	Delegated Public Open Space Handovers	22
3.3	Contract Management – Requests for Quote and Tender	23
3.4	Parks Maintenance	23
3.5	Streetscape Maintenance	24
3.6	Natural Area Maintenance	24
3.7	Bushfire Mitigation	25
3.8	Tree Management	26
6.	Technical Services	27
1.	Technical Services Team Overview	27
2.	Project Status Reports	27
2.1	Operating Projects – Coastal Management Study	27
2.2	Operating Projects – Read Street & Warnbro Sound Avenue Corridor Study	28
3.	Information Items	28
3.1	Delegated Authority for Temporary Thoroughfare Closure	28
3.2	Delegated Authority for approval of Directional Signage	28
3.3	Approval of Heavy Haulage	28
3.4	Authorised Traffic Management Plans for Works on City Controlled Roads	28
3.5	Civil Works Program 2025/2026	29
3.6	Civil Maintenance Program 2025/2026	30
3.7	Civil Maintenance Program 2025/2026	30
3.8	Road Rehabilitation & Renewal Programs 2025/2026	31
3.9	Drainage Renewal Program Municipal Works 2025/2026	32
3.10	Footpath Renewal Program Municipal Works 2025/2026	32
3.11	Carpark Renewal Program Municipal Works 2025/2026	32
3.12	Coastal Capital Projects and Coastal Management	32
3.13	Coastal Infrastructure Management	33
7.	Appendices	33

Asset Services Directorate Monthly Team Summary



1. Asset Services Directorate Team Overview

The Asset Services Directorate contributes to the aspirations set out in the Community Plan and the Council's strategic and operational objectives by:

- Bushfire Mitigation
Responsibly managing capital works delivery through integrated project management and robust cost control.
- Customer Service
Delivering exemplary customer service.
Identifying and using available resources wisely and productively.

2. Project Status Reports

Nil

3. Information Items

3.1 DWER Applications

Author: Mr Sam Assaad, Director Asset Services

Type / Location	Purpose of Clearing	Decision	Area (ha)	No. Trees	Commencement Date	Expiry Date
Nil						

Strategic Asset Management Monthly Team Summary



1. Strategic Asset Management Team Overview

The Strategic Asset Management contributes to the aspirations set out in the Community Plan and the Council's strategic and operational objectives by:

- Provide a comprehensive asset management service providing accurate technical and professional advice to ensure that Elected Members and Staff are in a position to make informed decisions on behalf of the community they represent.
- Best practice management skills and processes are provided to ensure that asset related services are delivered in an economical and sustainable manner.
- It also encompasses the provision of a data management service for all infrastructure assets to ensure relevant asset information is recorded and available for officers to manage the assets in the most efficient and sustainable way.

2. Project Status Reports

Nil

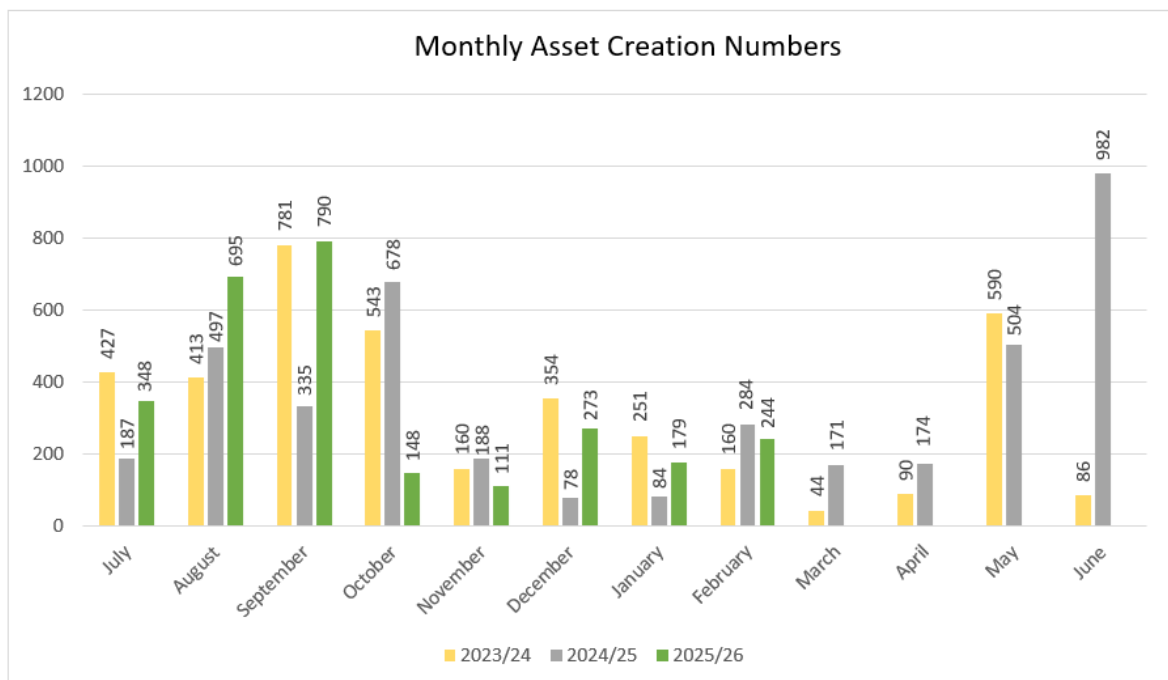
3. Information Items

3.1 Strategic Asset Management

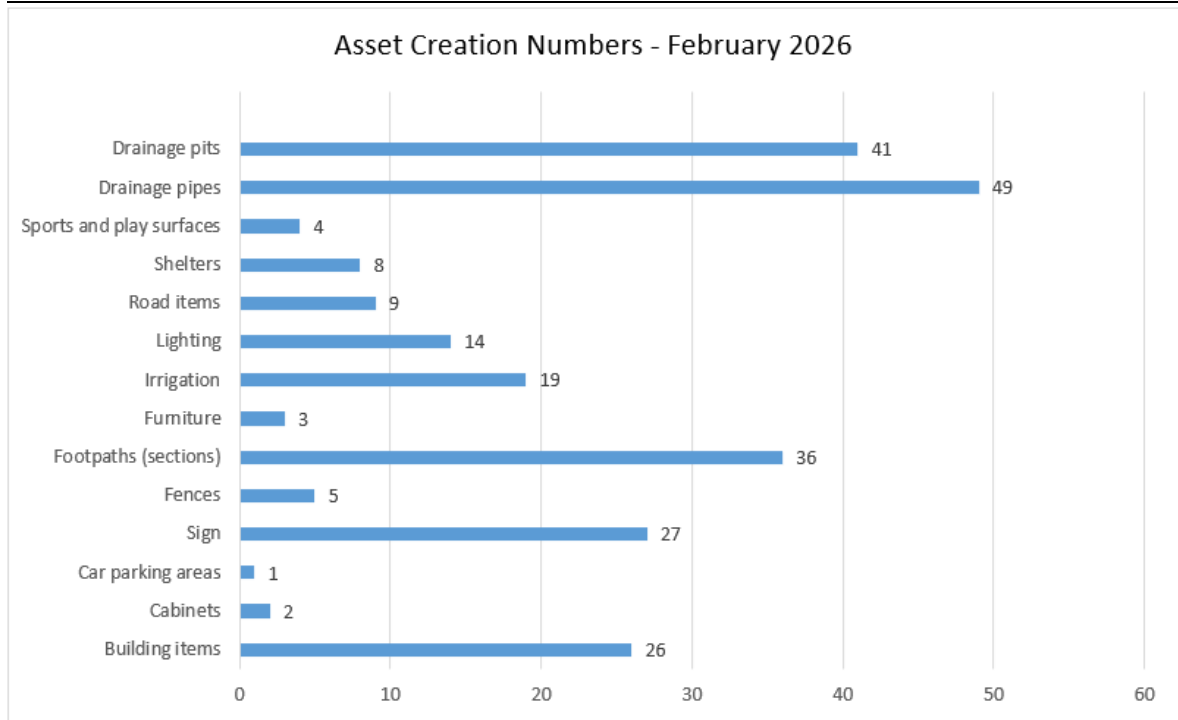
Author: Mr Jack O’Gorman, Engineering Asset Officer

Asset Creation Statistics

During February 2026, 244 identified assets were created in the register.



Overall Asset Creation Statistics



Asset Creation Statistics by Asset Class

3.2 Delegated Authority for the Payment of Crossover Subsidies

Authors: Ms Ellen Cartwright, Public Asset Inspector

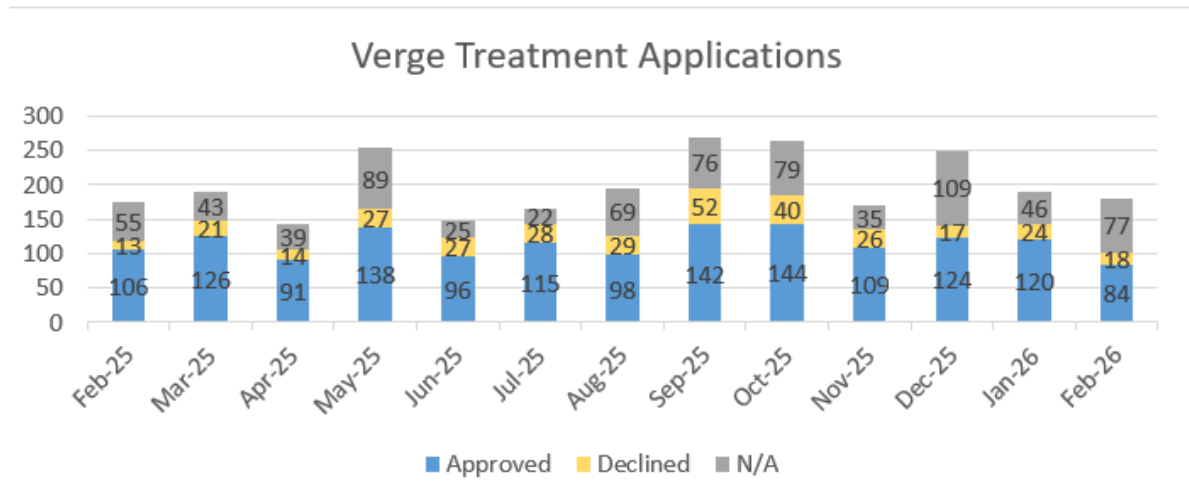
Applications Received	Applications Approved	Applications Rejected	Pending	Rebates Paid
5	2	2	1	\$1050.02

3.3 Verge Treatment Applications

Authors: Ms Ellen Cartwright, Public Asset Inspector (February 2026)

Received	Approved	Declined / Pending	Comment
222	124	50	48 reviews did not affect the crossovers at the property. Of those pending, 16 are requesting crossover plans, 6 third party audits

A summary of the Verge Treatment Applications received over the previous 12 months can be seen below. Applications deemed to not impact the verge are shown as N/A.



Verge Treatment Application Numbers

3.4 Verge Issues	
Author:	Ms Ellen Cartwright, Public Asset Inspector

There were 96 new and repeat inspections carried out during February 2026

A total of 18 additional asset damages recorded to City owned infrastructure as a direct result of third-party activities. Public Asset Officers investigate and negotiate with builders, third-party utility providers and private contractors responsible for these repairs or reinstatement if required, to ensure they are satisfactory and meet City standard.

Operations and Fleet Services Monthly Team Summary



1. Operations and Fleet Services Team Overview

The Operations and Fleet Services department delivers a range of services which include:

- **Building Maintenance**

Reactive, preventative and scheduled maintenance to over 350 million dollars' worth (replacement value) of buildings, lighting and park structures. Development of maintenance plans that determine the level of maintenance required to meet the agreed levels of service, and include factors such as life cycle, risk, safety, standards and regulations and the most cost effective use of resources.

Maintenance of technical building systems for the City's assets. This includes the administration of keys and security access cards, monitoring of BMS and alarm systems, fire panel systems, lifts, height safety systems and energy generation (solar panels) and management systems.

Cleaning, sanitary and pest control services to all City facilities via contract and internal cleaning staff for the City Depot and Council Administration Building.

- **Graffiti Removal**

Removal of graffiti, monitoring and reporting graffiti statistics to the State Graffiti Taskforce to ensure the City has an effective program in place.

- **Fleet Management**

Fleet Management includes the purchase/replacement/repair/maintenance of the fleet and manage the city's workshop.

- **Depot Operations**

Includes the general management and security of the works depot, including stores.

2. Project Status Reports

Nil

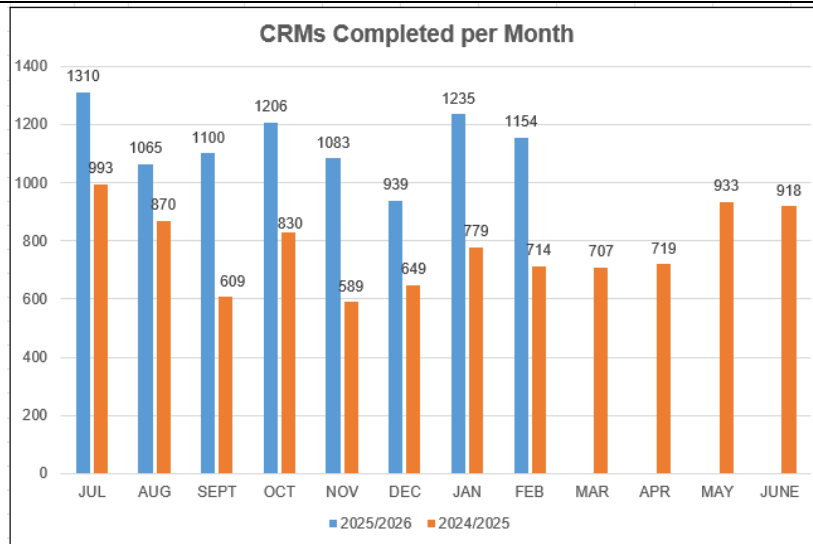
3. Information Items

3.1 Building Maintenance - Operations

Author:	Ms Gemma Reed, Coordinator Building Maintenance
----------------	---

Building Maintenance - Customer Request Management (CRM) Statistics

The graph below details the monthly CRMs completed by the Building Maintenance team.



Completed CRMs for 2025/2026 and 2024/2025

3.2 Building Maintenance - Buildings	
Author:	Ms Gemma Reed, Coordinator Building Maintenance

Shipwreck Cove toilets

External painting has been carried out to the toilet, including corrosion treatment to the steelwork.

Baldivis Children’s Forest

The mains water service supplying the toilet block has been replaced.

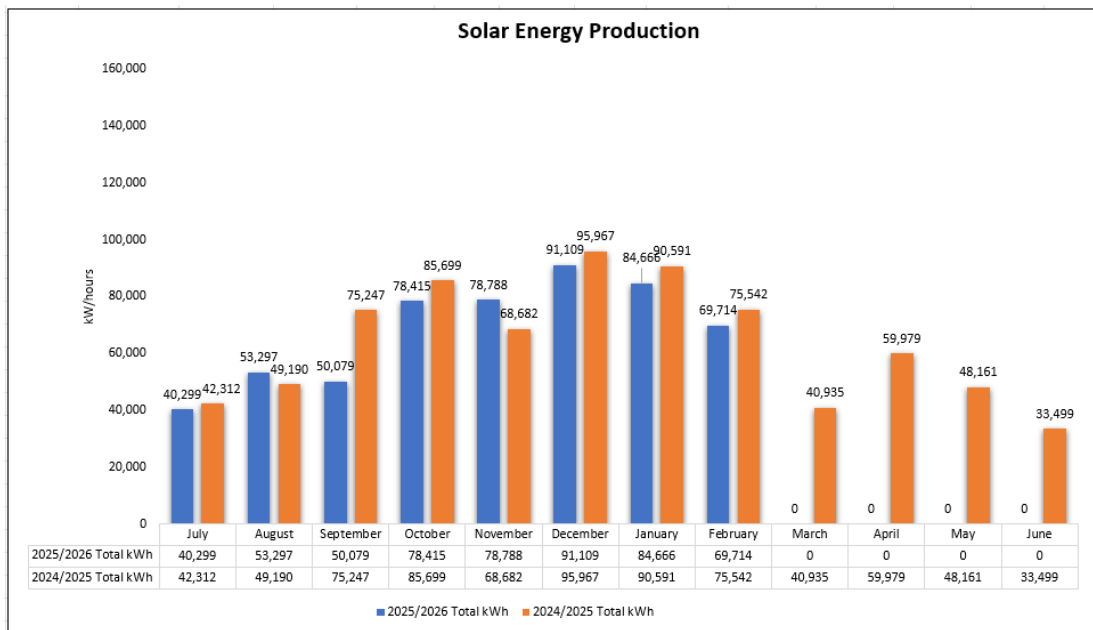
McLarty Hall

Repairs including internal painting have been undertaken in the main hall, toilets, kitchen and foyer.

Solar Power Generation

Reducing energy consumption remains a key focus and the City currently has around 100 sites where solar PV systems have been installed.

Below is a graph of the energy generated by the nine buildings capable of being remotely monitored. A combined total of 69,714 kWh of electricity was generated this month which has reduced the City’s greenhouse gases by over 49 tonnes.



Total Energy Production kWh

3.3 Building Maintenance – Reserves

Author: Ms Gemma Reed, Coordinator Building Maintenance

Atherstone Reserve

The bin surrounds and park seats in the Reserve have been repainted.

Playground timberwork

Oiling has been carried out to the various timber bridges and walkways at Dunrod Rise Reserve, Veterans Park, Balaka Reserve, Pimento Circle Reserve and Waikiki Foreshore.

Taincrow Reserve

Painting works have been completed to the goal posts and sports equipment.

3.4 Building Maintenance – Upcoming Works

Author: Ms Gemma Reed, Coordinator Building Maintenance

Building Maintenance works planned for March 2026 include:

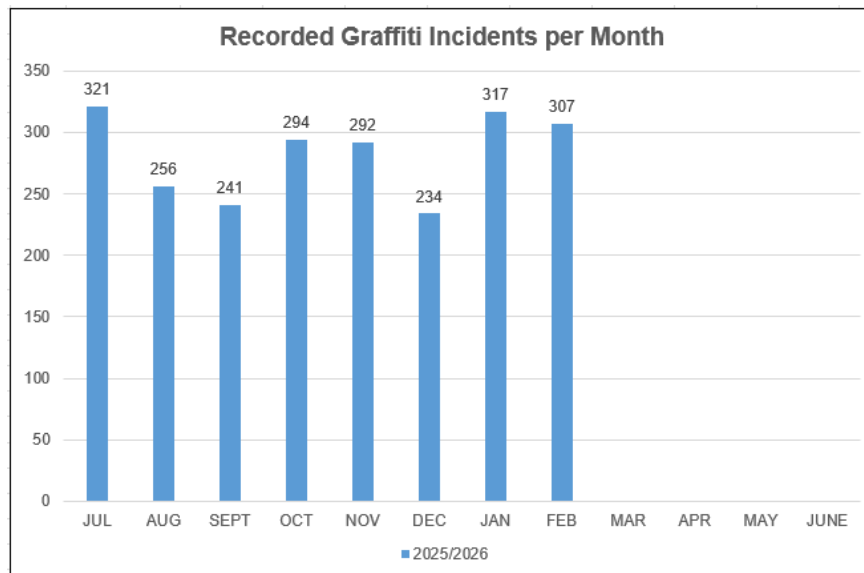
- Carpentry repairs and repainting at June Road Reserve toilets
- Internal painting at Port Kennedy Community Centre
- Repairs to the Founders Memorial Clock
- Painting and general repairs to the Warnbro Recreation Centre (Trevor Senior Clubrooms)

3.5 Graffiti Program 2025/2026

Author: Ms Gemma Reed, Coordinator Building Maintenance

Graffiti Removal Monthly Statistics

The below graph details the number of graffiti instances actioned by the Building Maintenance team. More than half of all graffiti actioned by the City is identified through proactive patrols rather than relying solely on graffiti being reported by the community.



Recorded Graffiti Incidents for 2025/2026

Graffiti on non-City assets

Graffiti on assets managed by entities such as Western Power, NBN, Telstra, Water Corp, Main Roads etc continues to be challenging. The City recently engaged with these asset owners to encourage more efficient removal to improve community safety and reputational outcomes.

Infrastructure Project Delivery Monthly Team Summary



1. Infrastructure Project Delivery Team Overview

This team delivers the City's infrastructure projects including Master Plan projects, new buildings, refurbishments and fit outs, park furniture and infrastructure and civil infrastructure. Major projects include the Baldivis District Sporting Complex, Stan Twight Reserve Clubrooms Replacement, Aqua Jetty Stage 2 Development, Mundijong Road Realignment and Foreshore Redevelopment Projects.

The team is involved in all elements of infrastructure projects from inception, construction, commissioning and completion, ensuring project delivery standards are maintained and are executed in accordance with the City's Project Management Framework.

2. Project Status Reports

Nil

3. Information Items

Note: All information (including timeframes) is correct as at 5 March 2026.

3.1 Anstey Road Footpath Project

Author:	Mr Bikash Rimal, Project Officer - Civil
----------------	--

The Anstey Road footpath project will enhance pedestrian safety, accessibility, and connectivity for residents, school children, and local visitors to walk or cycle between key destinations.

The project is scheduled for completion by end of March 2026.



Anstey Road Footpath

3.2 Aqua Jetty Stage 2

Author:	Mr Simon Currall, Senior Project Officer
----------------	--

Works completed during February 2026:

- Concept design development continued.
- Consultation with council to review high level concept design options with cost estimates.
- Council resolved to support the high-level concept plan and associated budgetary implications

Works scheduled for March 2026:

- Continue to develop full concept design and report.

3.3 Baldvis Road Upgrade – Highbury Boulevard to Furioso Green

Author: Mr Gurjinder Gill, Supervisor Civil Projects

The upgrade of Baldvis Road between Highbury Boulevard and Furioso Green is aimed at enhancing road safety and improving local infrastructure.

The project has been completed including line marking works from Main Roads Western Australia.



Section of Baldvis Road



Works completed

3.4 Bluefields Parkway Footpath Project

Author: Mr Gurjinder Gill, Supervisor Civil Projects

The project involved the installation of a new 1.5-metre-wide concrete pedestrian footpath along Bluefields Parkway from Madras Crescent to Achiever Avenue in Port Kennedy to improve connectivity, accessibility and community safety.

The project has been completed.



Completed footpath – Bluefields Parkway

3.5 Brixham Way Footpath Project	
Author:	Mr Bikash Rimal, Project Officer - Civil

The project involves the installation of a new 2 metre wide concrete pedestrian footpath along Brixham Way (between Okehampton Road and Axminster Street), Warnbro. The footpath will improve accessibility to the Warnbro Community Recreation Centre, bus routes and to the various reserves in the vicinity.

The project is scheduled for completion by end of March 2026.



Works in progress

3.6 Dawlish Way Footpath Project

Author: Mr Bikash Rimal, Project Officer - Civil

The project involves the installation of a new 2 metre wide concrete pedestrian footpath along Dawlish Way, Warnbro (between Axminster Street and Exeter Street). The footpath will complement the existing pathway network to improve the connection to Warnbro Primary School and to the various reserves in the vicinity.

The project is scheduled for completion by end of March 2026.



Works in progress

3.7 Currie Street – Hokin St to Holcombe St – Traffic Treatments (RDS/302)

Author: Mr Ruan van der Merwe, Project Officer - Civil

The project consists of the construction of speed plateaus, road widening, roundabout upgrades, footpath modifications, drainage installations and line marking.

The intersections on Currie Street being upgraded are as follows.

- Line marking on Currie Street between Parkland Drive and Hanretty Street
- Roundabout modifications on Currie Street and Axminster Street
- Road widening on Currie Street at Kingsbridge Road
- Speed plateau Currie Street and Welch Way

Procurement is underway.

3.8 Kenton Way, Sycamore Cl, Simpson Ave- Proposed Footpath	
Author:	Mr Bikash Rimal, Project Officer – Civil

The project involves the installation of a new 2 metre wide footpath between Kenton Way, Sycamore Close & Simpson Avenue. This new path provides a safe and convenient route for residents, school children, and local visitors to walk or cycle between key destinations.

The project is scheduled for completion by April 2026.



Location of works

3.9 Larkhill Sporting Reserve – Softball – Upgrade to Sports Floodlighting B2	
Author:	Mr Dave Barry, Project Officer

The project involves installation of new light fittings to upgrade the existing lighting towers and replace the switchgear and cables with upgraded equipment including a light pin system.

The project is scheduled for completion by May 2026.

3.10 Mundijong Road Rehabilitation Project	
Author:	Mr Gurjinder Gill, Supervisor Civil Projects

The project involves reconstruction and rehabilitation of Mundijong Road between Kwinana Freeway to St. Albans Road and is aimed to enhance road pavement.

The project is expected to commence April 2026 and be completed by May 2026.

Traffic Management – Mundijong Road will be closed during the construction. Detours will be finalised after the assessment of the Traffic Management Plan.



Location of works

3.11 Pine View Primary School - Children's Crossing

Author: Mr Ruan van der Merwe

The project consists of installing a children's crossing at Pine View Primary School, Baldivis. Main Roads Western Australia will conduct the line marking and signage installations.

The project is expected to commence and be completed in the April 2026 school holidays.

3.12 Playground and Fitness Equipment Replacement Program

Author: Mr Colin Price, Project Officer Landscaping

The new play equipment and fitness equipment is currently being manufactured with installation in May 2026.

Location	Suburb	Function	Status	Estimated Installation
Shoalwater Oval	Shoalwater	Playground replacement	Fabrication	May 2026
Tarwarri Reserve	Hillman	Playground replacement	Fabrication	May 2026
San Sebastian Reserve	Port Kennedy	Playground replacement	Fabrication	May 2026
Amadeus Reserve	Port Kennedy	Playground replacement	Fabrication	May 2026
Chelmsford Reserve	Port Kennedy	Playground replacement	Fabrication	May 2026
Ennis Avenue Reserve	Hillman	Fitness Equipment replacement	Fabrication	May 2026
Nottely Reserve	Secret Harbour	Installation of nature base play elements	Fabrication	May 2026
Malabar Reserve	Secret Harbour	Playground replacement	Fabrication	May 2026

3.13 Read Street Intersection Upgrades – MRRG Road improvement project

Author: Mr Ruan van der Merwe, Project Officer - Civil

The project consists of improving a total of six (6) intersections along Read Street from Patterson Road to Robinson Road in Rockingham.

The project has commenced with works on Farris Street and Commodore Drive.



Read Street intersection with Patterson Road and Commodore Drive



Read Street intersection with Farris Street and Leghorn Street



Read Street intersection with Swinstone Street and Robinson Road

3.14 Rockingham Arts Centre – Front Courtyard Upgrade

Author: Ms Susan Pinzon, Project Officer

This project consists of the installation of a low structure for small outside performances during events and includes the removal of artwork, replacement of existing paving, shade installation and upgrading of lighting.

Procurement is underway.

3.15 Rosewood Street Footpath Project

Author:	Mr Bikash Rimal, Project Officer - Civil
----------------	--

This project involves installing a 2 metre wide concrete footpath along Rosewood Street from Bay View Street to Fisher Street, Rockingham. The footpath will provide better access to the pathways surrounding Rockingham Beach Primary School, Rockingham Enclosed Dog Park and various reserves in the vicinity.

The project is scheduled for completion by end of March 2026.



Works in progress

3.16 Rotary Reserve – Replace Cabinet and Lighting

Author:	Ms Susan Pinzon, Project Officer
----------------	----------------------------------

The project is to replace the existing light with a new light pole, luminaire, and cabling from the existing site main switchboard.

Project is underway.

3.17 Safety Bay Road/ Mandurah Road Roundabout, Baldivis

Author:	Mr Colin Price, Project Officer Landscaping
----------------	---

The project involves both hard and soft landscaping elements; including an outer ring of red concrete, an inner maintenance track, native tree and shrub planting.

No submissions were received during the recent request for quote period. Procurement is underway.

3.18 Safety Bay/ Waikiki Foreshore Lighting Replacement Works

Author:	Mr Dave Barry, Project Officer
----------------	--------------------------------

The project involves installation of new light poles, luminaires and cabling. Work commenced from Waimea Road Carpark and will continue to Waikiki Beach Carpark. All the Lighting has now been installed. Lighting at Francis Street Beach Carpark is included in this project.

New Lights have been switched on progressively, from end January 2026. Old Lighting poles and footings will be removed after the new lights are tested.

The project is scheduled for completion by March 2026.



New lights - Near Donald Drive



New lights - Near Berry Street



New Lights – Near Bent Street



Final cables installed and connections in progress

3.19 Settlers Pavilion Refurbishment

Author: Ms Susan Pinzon, Project Officer

The scope of this project comprises minor refurbishment works to the changerooms, UAT and Grandstand.

Procurement is underway.

3.20 Shoalwater Reserve Change Rooms Refurbishment

Author: Ms Susan Pinzon, Project Officer

The scope of this project comprises minor refurbishment works to the changerooms and UAT.

Procurement is underway.

3.21 Townsend Road and Swinstone Street Safety Upgrades at various intersections

Author: Mr Ruan van der Merwe, Project Officer - Civil

This project consists of works at the roundabout on Townsend Road and Arkwell Avenue as well as a slow point on Townsend Road.



Location of works

3.22 Warnbro Sound Avenue, Bancoura Parkway and Bluestone Parkway installation of speed deflection

Author:

Mr Ruan van der Merwe, Project Officer - Civil

The project consists of the construction of a pre-deflection on the northbound lane of Warnbro Sound Avenue approaching the Bancoura Parkway roundabout. Works consist of drainage, new road layout and footpath upgrades.

The project is expected to commence in March 2026.



Location of speed deflection on Warnbro Sound Avenue

Parks Services Monthly Team Summary



1. Parks Services Team Overview

The Parks Services Team delivers a range of services which include:

- Turf Management – Care and maintenance of turf on sports fields, minor reserves, street verges and foreshore areas. Works include mowing, fertilising, turf renovations and weed control.
- Horticultural Management – Maintenance and refurbishment of landscaped garden areas.
- Irrigation Maintenance – Servicing and upkeep of irrigation systems. Management of groundwater abstraction licences issued by the Department of Water.
- Tree Management - Clearance pruning from Western Power assets, planting of street trees and pruning and care of all trees within the City’s public open space areas.
- Foreshore Management – beach sweeping, dune stabilisation, beach fencing, flora and fauna preservation and control.
- Environmental Management - maintain conservation category parklands, wetlands and foreshore areas. Undertake weed control, replanting of degraded areas, feral animal control and fire prevention strategies.
- Sporting Infrastructure Maintenance – ensure sports goals and sport equipment such as cricket nets are well maintained and safe for public use.
- Groundwater Management and irrigation asset control.
- Contract Management – manage contractors where estate maintenance has been outsourced to landscape contractors; manage numerous contractors who provide specialist services in the maintenance of the City’s public open space facilities.
- Litterbusters - Clean Team includes Litterbusters, litter removal, illegal dumping, road sweepers and high pressure cleaning.

2. Project Status Reports

Project	2.1 Beach Access Path Plan – programmed works		
Budget:	\$250,000	Expenditure to date:	\$83,942
Commencement date:	1 July 2025	Estimated finish date:	30 June 2026
Project Officer:	Mr Darren Robins, Environmental Supervisor		
Author:	Mr Darren Robins, Environmental Supervisor		
Progress Report:			

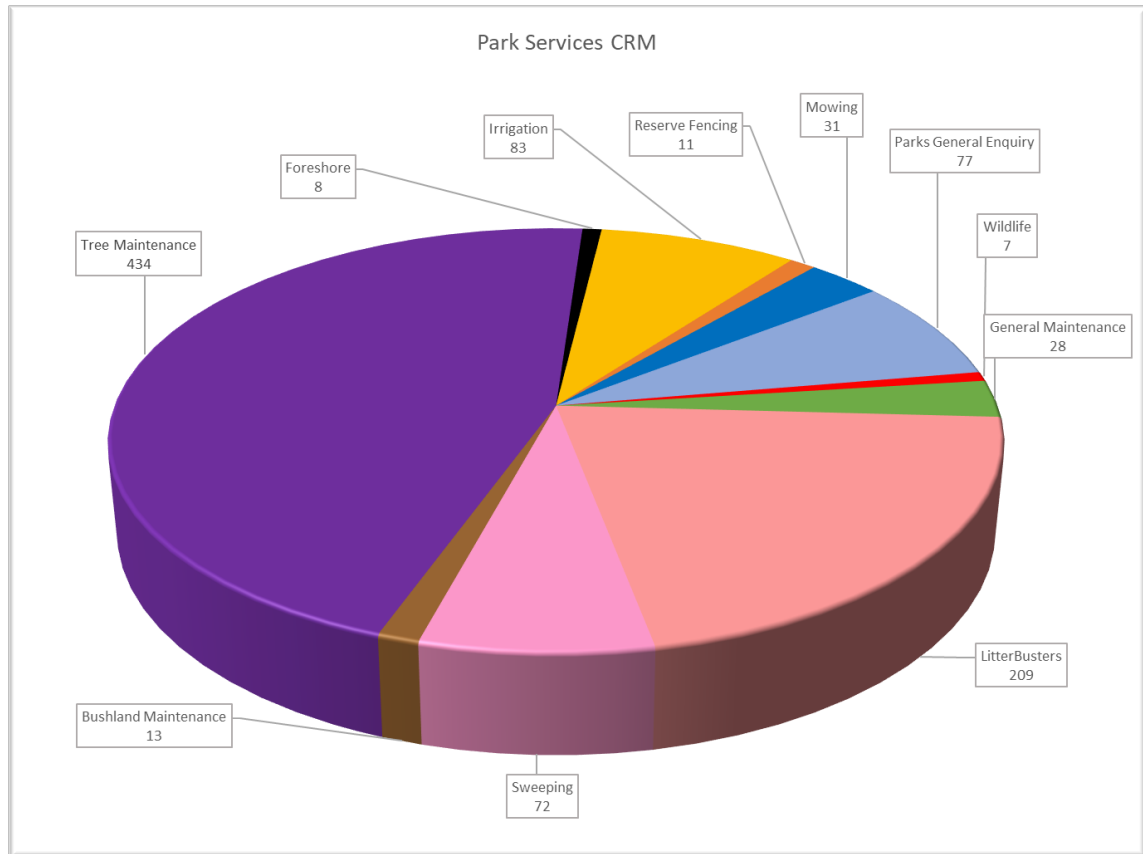
Existing degraded bituminised limestone beach access paths are scheduled to be upgraded this financial year at 16 locations through Rockingham, Shoalwater, Safety Bay, Waikiki, Port Kennedy, Golden Bay and Singleton. A total of 671m² of new surface will be installed to improve the connectivity from concrete footpaths networks towards the beach. Quote submissions for these works are currently being assessed.

3. Information Items

3.1 CRM Statistics

Author: Mr Adam Johnston, Manager Parks Services

Parks Services received 1026 customer requests in March 2026.



Customer requests received February 2026

3.2 Delegated Public Open Space Handovers

Author: Mr Aaron Osinski, Coordinator Parks Contracts – Parks Services

Public open space (POS) and streetscape that is constructed by the developer typically maintains for a period not less than two summers from practical completion. Once officers have inspected the reserve and any defects are remedied by the developer, the City accepts care and control.

The below table sets out POS and Streetscapes that have reached practical completion and the approximate timeframe as to when they will be accepted by the City.

Public open space and streetscape development	Sites	Total site area Ha
Sites that have reached practical completion and are pending handover	30	42.68
Number of Sites handed over in February 2026	1	0.1
Sites accepted for City management 2025/2026	6	7.15



Abelia Road Public Accessway – Baldvis

3.3 Contract Management – Requests for Quote and Tender

Author:	Mr Adam Johnston, Manager Parks Services
----------------	--

T25/26-41 - Framework agreement for the provision of landscape maintenance services within the City of Rockingham is under assessment, closed 4 March 2026.

T25/26-42 - Provision of Superintendent services for landscape maintenance services within the City of Rockingham is under assessment, closed 18 February 2026.

Q25/26-58 – Provision of services for the resurfacing of bituminised limestone beach access paths is under assessment, closed 18 February 2026.

3.4 Parks Maintenance

Author:	Mr Cyril Sharrock, Coordinator Parks Maintenance
----------------	--

Soil Wetting Agent Application

A soil wetter product was applied in February to several City reserves. The product increases water penetration into the turf root zone and improves moisture retention, promoting healthier, more resilient turf particularly during periods of extreme heat.













































Application of soil wetter at Naval Memorial Reserve, Rockingham

3.5 Streetscape Maintenance	
Author:	Mr Ryan Shaw, Coordinator Streetscape Maintenance

Streetscape Weed Management Program

The City’s weed treatment program targets weeds to approximately 520,000 m2 of footpaths, 320,000 lineal metres of kerb lines and 88,000 m2 of hardstand areas across the City’s streetscapes. The following scheduled program is both weather and seasonal dependent.

Legend	Baldvis	Hillman / Cooiloongup	Rockingham	Safety Bay	Shoalwater / Waikiki	Golden Bay / Singleton	Karnup	Port Kennedy / Secret Harbour
 Scheduled March - 26								
 Completed February - 26								
Footpaths								
Kerb lines Primary Distributor								
Kerb lines Local Distributor								
Kerb lines Access Roads								
Hardstand/Medians								
High Profile Hardstands								
Fence lines/Guardrails								
Broadleaf Program – Esplanade (pre-emergent herbicide)								
Broadleaf Program – Spearhead (post-emergent herbicide)								

3.6 Natural Area Maintenance	
Author:	Mr Darren Robins, Environmental Supervisor

Sand drift fencing

Due to the increase in sediment deposition in and around Tern Bank and the Bent Street carpark area over the past 12 months, the beach face along this section of coast has expanded, resulting in a higher volume of sand drift impacting the adjacent pedestrian path. To help mitigate this, a new sand trap fence has been installed in front of the existing dune. In addition, brushing will be installed in front of the new fence and built out across the beach face to further trap sand and develop the dune profile.



Sand drift impacting pedestrian path and new preventative fencing installed – Safety Bay Foreshore

Fox, Cat, and Rabbit Control

Fox and cat trapping, and rabbit biological control will occur in environmental reserves during March 2026. Results of the program will be provided in April.

Pigeon Management

The initial 12-month trial period of the pigeon reproductive control 'Ovo-Control' utilising the Secret Harbour Surf Club concluded in December 2025. The trial is considered to have been successful, as evidenced by a visible reduction in the number of feeding pigeons over the duration of the program, and a decrease in CRMs received with complaints about pigeons in Secret Harbour.

To build on this initial success, a follow-up 12-month program has commenced and is aimed at gathering more definitive data on the total reduction in pigeon numbers. This will include a formal pigeon survey, conducted by an independent third party in March 2026, and again at the conclusion of the program. The results will be used to inform a possible expansion of the control program into other areas of the City.

Feral Fish Management

Electrofishing will be undertaken in late March/early April at Hidden Swamp, Secret Harbour. The program will target introduced fish such as koi and goldfish. Electrofishing is targeted and not harmful to native species.

3.7 Bushfire Mitigation

Author:

Mr Jason Maddern, Bushfire Mitigation Supervisor

Several firebreaks and access tracks identified as soft and boggy terrain, are being upgraded with recycled road profiling to improve access for emergency response vehicles and general maintenance.



Firebreak adjacent Naragebup Regional Environment Centre

3.8 Tree Management

Author:

Mr Jeremy Duncan, Tree Management Supervisor

Maintenance pruning has been completed at a number of high-profile City sites.

Vegetation at the Port Kennedy Boat Ramp car park was uplifted to enhance visibility, improve safety, and help deter antisocial behaviour.



Pruning - Port Kennedy Boat Ramp car park

The London plane trees at Village Green were crown-lifted to improve pedestrian clearance and accessibility, enhancing user comfort while maintaining cooling shade beneath their canopy.



London plane trees - Village Green

Technical Services Monthly Team Summary



1. Technical Services Team Overview

The Technical Services team delivers a range of services to ensure the City's road network is safe and efficient and to provide sustainable coastal facilities that meets the requirements of the community.

The services are:

- **Planning and Design**

Investigate, prioritise, plan and design transport and stormwater drainage network to ensure efficiency and safety.

Transport and drainage network services includes local area traffic management schemes, mobility and access, integrated public transport infrastructure, school traffic issues, heavy haulage applications, traffic management approvals, traffic data management and approval of directional signs and stormwater drainage.

Design/Survey works including engineering survey, all civil design/drafting community/stakeholder liaison, approvals (environmental, clearing permits, Main Roads WA etc) and service authority liaison.

- **Infrastructure and Coastal Management**

Civil Infrastructure Maintenance includes all maintenance of roads, stormwater drainage, footpaths, kerbing and paving.

Includes driveway crossovers, footpath and kerb inspections, Dial Before You Dig responses and liaison with third parties during their works (eg Water Corporation, Telstra, NBN, Western Power, Alinta/Atco Gas etc)

Investigate, prioritise, plan, design, construct and maintain coastal infrastructure such as boat ramps, jetties, seawalls and groynes etc. Coastal Management includes managing erosion and accretion at the coastal areas by data collection, analysis and actions such as beach renourishment.

2. Project Status Reports			
Project	2.1 Operating Projects – Coastal Management Study		
Budget:	\$200,000	Expenditure to date:	\$30,392
Commencement date:	April 2025	Estimated finish date:	June 2026
Project Officer:	Mr Basil Mathew, Coastal Engineer		
Author:	Mr Om Gupta, Coordinator Infrastructure and Coastal Engineering		
Progress Report:			

The City's existing 2019 Coastal Management Study (CMS) focuses on the management of coastal area within Shoalwater Bay and Safety Bay (Warnbro Sound). The CMS will be updated to cover the coastline within Cockburn Sound coastline (City boundary to Point Peron) to inform the next Coastal Facilities Strategy.

The metocean instruments deployed in Cockburn Sound to collect data required for the modelling phase, were retrieved by the Consultant in December 2025. The Consultant is now progressing with the modelling work. The study report is expected to be finalised by June 2026. The outcomes of the Study will be presented at a Councillor Engagement Session in the third quarter of 2026.

Project	2.2 Operating Projects – Read Street & Warnbro Sound Avenue Corridor Study		
Budget:	\$100,000	Expenditure to date:	\$0
Commencement date:	November 2025	Estimated finish date:	June 2027
Project Officer:	Mr James Carn, Traffic Engineer		
Author:	Mr Qaisar Mehboob, Coordinator Traffic Services		
Progress Report:			

The Read Street and Warnbro Sound Avenue Corridor is a holistic analysis of road capacity and issues such as congestion, road safety and travel time along the Read Street and Warnbro Sound Avenue corridor.

RFQ has been released for the provision of traffic modelling services. The modelling report is expected by July 2026. Following that the corridor study will commence.

3. Information Items

3.1 Delegated Authority for Temporary Thoroughfare Closure

Author:	Mr Qaisar Mehboob, Coordinator Traffic Services
----------------	---

Baldivis Road upgrade will occur between Serpentine Road and Helios Loop from 2 February 2026 to 27 March 2026. Full Road Closure will be implemented from 2 March 2026 till 27 March 2026 with appropriate traffic detour in place. These works are essential for improving road safety, upgrades, and service levels for motorists and pedestrians.

3.2 Delegated Authority for approval of Directional Signage

Author:	Mr Qaisar Mehboob, Coordinator Traffic Services
----------------	---

Nil

3.3 Approval of Heavy Haulage

Author:	Mr Qaisar Mehboob, Coordinator Traffic Services
----------------	---

Nil

3.4 Authorised Traffic Management Plans for Works on City Controlled Roads

Author:	Mr Qaisar Mehboob, Coordinator Traffic Services
----------------	---

Description of Work	Location	Time Period	Proponent	Traffic Company	Approval Date
WORK OFF ROAD Pole Maintenance Works	Dampier Drive, Golden Bay	20/03/2026 8am – 4pm	Western Power	LGC	19/02/2026

Description of Work	Location	Time Period	Proponent	Traffic Company	Approval Date
STOP/SLOW & ADVANCE WARNING Brick Paving Repairs	Serpentine Road & Baldivis Road, Baldivis	3/04/2026 7am – 5pm	Croker Construction	Kevlar Pty Ltd	26/02/2026
Lane Closure & Detour Directional Closure & Detour Work off Road <i>Farris Street and Read Street, Rockingham</i>	Farris Street and Read Street, Rockingham	02/03/2026-08/06/2026 Day & Night Works	PHC Civil	Edge Transport Solution	02/02/2026

3.5 Civil Works Program 2025/2026

Author: Mr Qaisar Mehboob, Coordinator Traffic Services

Footpath projects

Road and Suburb	Project	Update
Nairn Drive	New path (Amazon Drive south to connect to existing path)	Design in progress

Road projects

Road and Suburb	Project	Update
Mandurah Road/ Anstey Road	Detail design for left turn slip lane from Anstey Road to Mandurah Road.	Detail design is being finalised in liaison with MRWA. The design project is 2/3 funded by MRWA. Construction funding sought for 2026/2027. Outcome will be known in June/July 2026.
Stakehill Road - Installation of Crash Barriers	Install a barrier to protect errant vehicles from trees, power poles and embankment	Design in progress.
Baldivis Road/ Kulija Road	Intersection upgrade feasibility study and design	Service location, Civil Design and signal modelling works commenced. Construction is likely in 2027/28 due to design requirements from third parties such as Western Power and ATCO gas. Detail of the project is available in the City's website.

Installation of Bus Shelters 2025/2026 Capital Works Program

2026/2027 program is being developed.

Stormwater Drainage Projects

Road and Suburb	Project	Update
Aurea Boulevard, Golden Bay	Replace existing gross pollutant trap to mitigate road flooding.	Design issued for construction.

Road and Suburb	Project	Update
Helmshore Way and Stockton Road, Port Kennedy	Implement drainage solutions to address flooding at low point.	Design issued for construction.
Safety Bay Road, Safety Bay (Bent Street to Berry Street)	Implement drainage solutions to address localised flooding due to ocean outfall not functioning effectively.	Design completed.
Dalloway Road and Stockton Road, Port Kennedy	Implement drainage solutions to address flooding at low point.	Design completed.
Helmshore Way and Paxton Way, Port Kennedy	Implement drainage solutions to address flooding at low point.	Design completed.
Toynbee Way and Paxton Way, Port Kennedy	Implement drainage solutions to address flooding at low point	Design completed.
Koorana Reserve, Warnbro	Implement drainage solutions to mitigate the groundwater stagnation and replace the existing swales	Design in progress
Blackburn Drive, Port Kennedy	Implement drainage solutions to address flooding at low point.	Design will be completed by June 2026
Alumina Road, East Rockingham	Implement drainage solutions to address flooding at low point.	Design will be completed by April 2026

2025/2026 New Drainage Investigation Projects

The City is carrying out As-Built survey for the following drainage networks that have experienced drainage issues:

- June Road – Completed
- Fendam Street
- Bancoura Parkway

3.6 Civil Maintenance Program 2025/2026

Author: Mr Aulad Hossain, Maintenance Engineer

Drainage Maintenance

The City proactively undertakes educting (vacuum cleaning) and jetting (high-pressure cleaning) of the stormwater drainage system across various catchments and known hotspots. Currently, drainage educting works are underway in Waikiki. The City is also cleaning 164 Gross Pollutant Traps (GPTs). These works aim to improve drainage performance and reduce the risk of blockages and flooding.

3.7 Civil Maintenance Program 2025/2026

Author: Geoff Astles, Civil Maintenance Supervisor

Nil

3.8 Road Rehabilitation & Renewal Programs 2025/2026

Author: Mr Aulad Hossain, Maintenance Engineer

The Road Rehabilitation and Renewal Programs includes resurfacing/sealing of the roads and associated upgrade of stormwater drainage lids and replacement of broken kerbing before resurfacing.

Project	Description	Project Status
Warnbro Sound Avenue (Northbound), Port Kennedy <i>(MRRG Road Rehabilitation Funded Project)</i>	Sunlight Drive to Jacquard Way	Completed
Warnbro Sound Avenue (Southbound), Secret Harbour <i>(MRRG Road Rehabilitation Funded Project)</i>	Anstey Road to Bluestone Parkway	Completed
Anstey Road (East/Westbound and Roundabout), Secret Harbour	Forty Road to Mandurah Road	Completed
Arabella Meander, Warnbro	4 Arabella Meander to Eva Lynch Way	Completed.
Athens Entrance (Southbound), Port Kennedy	Bayside Boulevard to Brussels Circuit	Completed.
Carlingford Drive, Port Kennedy	Bayside Boulevard to Barcelona Grange	Completed.
Dixon Road (Eastbound), Rockingham	Goddard Street to Ambrose Street	Completed
Dunlowe Loop, Warnbro	Eva Lynch Way to 32 Dunlowe Loop (including Roundabout)	Completed
Eva Lynch Way, Warnbro	Royal Palm Drive to 11 Eva Lynch Way	Completed
Grasshill Road, Baldivis	Amarillo Drive to Cul-de-sac	Completed
Grand Ocean Boulevard, Port Kennedy	Warnbro Sound Avenue to Currie Street	Completed
June Road, Safety Bay	Joseph Road to Rae Road	Completed
Louise Street (Service Road), Rockingham	Simpson Avenue to Ashford Avenue	Completed.
Makybe Drive and Delta Road Roundabout, Baldivis	Roundabout	Completed.
Penguin Road, Safety Bay	Bent Street to Forrester Road	Completed.
Read Street (Southbound), Safety Bay	Malibu Road to Goongarrie Drive	Completed.
Safety Bay Road (Westbound, Right Lane), Baldivis	Eighty Road to Mandurah Road	Completed
Safety Bay Road and Nairn Drive, Baldivis	Roundabout	Completed
Saury Court, Warnbro	Talma Place to End Point	Completed

Project	Description	Project Status
Seahaven Street, Safety Bay	Safety Bay Road to Charthouse Road	Completed.
St Albans Road, Baldivis	Mundijong Road to Bartenshaw Road	Completed
St Albans Road, Baldivis	Telephone Land to Mundijong Road	Completed
Vista Place, Safety Bay	Safety Bay Road to Cul-de-sac	Completed.
Wanliss Street, Rockingham	Patterson Road to Emma Street	Completed.
Warnbro Sound Avenue (Northbound) <i>(MRRG Road Rehabilitation Additional Funded Project)</i>	Grand Ocean Boulevard to Clipper Avenue	Scheduled for 8 to 11 March 2026
Mandurah Road (Northbound) <i>(MRRG Road Rehabilitation Additional Funded Project)</i>	Dixon Road to Kulija Road	Scheduled for 12 to 17 April 2026

3.9 Drainage Renewal Program Municipal Works 2025/2026

Author: Mr Aulad Hossain, Maintenance Engineer

Nil

3.10 Footpath Renewal Program Municipal Works 2025/2026

Author: Mr Aulad Hossain, Maintenance Engineer

Project	Description	Project Status
Port Kennedy / Warnbro Foreshore	Replace paths (Capella Pass to Port Kennedy Drive)	Design in 2025/2026 and construction in 2026/2027

3.11 Carpark Renewal Program Municipal Works 2025/2026

Author: Mr Aulad Hossain, Maintenance Engineer

Nil

3.12 Coastal Capital Projects and Coastal Management

Author: Mr Matthew Donaldson, Coastal Engineering Officer
Mr Basil Mathew, Coastal Engineer

Capital Projects

Project	Description	Status
Palm Beach West Boat Ramp Redevelopment (partially funded by Recreational Boating Facilities Scheme grant)	Full demolition and reconstruction of existing boat ramp facility at Palm Beach	Project is scheduled for delivery in 2026. The project has received a time extension for the RBFS funding from the Department of Transport and Major Infrastructure (DTMI) until 30 November 2026.

Project	Description	Status
Cockburn Sound Coastal Management Study	Coastal Management study of Cockburn Sound to inform the next Coastal Facilities Strategy.	<p>The City's existing 2019 Coastal Management Study (CMS) focuses on the management of coastal area within Shoalwater Bay and Safety Bay (Warnbro Sound). The CMS will be updated to cover the coastline within Cockburn Sound coastline (City boundary to Point Peron) to inform the next Coastal Facilities Strategy.</p> <p>The metocean instruments deployed by the consultant in Cockburn Sound to collect data required for the modelling phase, were retrieved in December 2025.</p> <p>The Consultant is now progressing with the modelling work. The outcomes of the study will be presented at a Councillor Engagement Session in the third quarter of 2026.</p>
Val Street Jetty Low Level Landing Berthing Design 2025/2026	Detailed design of a new berthing structure to replace existing steel frame structure	Design in progress.

3.13 Coastal Infrastructure Management

Author:

Mr Matt Donaldson, Coastal Engineering Officer

Jetty Maintenance Works – High Pressure Cleaning

The City's three formal jetties, Palm Beach Jetty, Val Street Jetty and Mersey Point Jetty were pressure cleaned in late February 2026 to remove salt build-up and fishing matter due to very high public use at the facilities during the summer period.

Further pressure cleaning activities will be completed in March 2026.

Boat Ramp Maintenance

Port Kennedy Boat Ramp planned works to remove corroded grating below the tide zone and replace with new panels to commence in early March 2026.

Damaged pile jacket repairs (onshore) to be completed at Port Kennedy Boat Ramp in mid-March 2026.

Coastal Management - Point Peron Sand Screening

Planned works for screening of stockpiled beach sand at Point Peron Sand Stockpile to commence in early March 2026. The screened sand will be used for a future planned beach nourishment campaign at Mersey Point post winter 2026.

Appendices

Nil